IMT Nuremberg Archives

H – 4105

International Court of Justice

H4105 – 0002

15 - Georg Galenziak
16 - Dr Klaus Karl Schilling
19 - Anton Pacholegg

H4105 – 0003

CONFIDENTIAL

GB 583

REPORT

OF THE

ATROCITIES COMMITTED

AT THE

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOLUME II

TESTIMONY — EXHIBITS 3 TO 24

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION TEAM No 6823

CONFIDENTIAL

3043602

H4105 – 0004

REPORT

on

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOLUME II

Testimony

Exhibits 3 to 24

B 043603

H4105 – 0005

EXHIBIT B

Testimony of Mr. MARCEL RAUSCH, taken at Dachau, Germany 1030 hours, 9 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared ~~before the Investigator-Examiner~~ as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?"

Mr. MARCEL RAUSCH, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. RAUCH, your full name is MARCEL RAUSCH? A. Yes.

Q. And you live at #48 Avenue Michael/Rodange, c/o Columeta, Luxembourg? A. Yes.

Q. You were formerly connected with Columeta? A. Columeta, that is a General Sales Office of the Great Luxembourg Iron Works.

Q. You were formerly connected and still are connected with the Columeta Iron Works at Luxembourg? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, we are conducting an investigation as to the conditions that existed at the Dachau Prison Camp, and are also investigating the alleged/atrocities and cruelties committed by the SS while they operated this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about these conditions, and alleged atrocities and cruelties? A. I will, Sir.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, I Do.

Q. Will you stand up, and raise your right hand, and be sworn? You, Mr. MARCEL RAUSCH, solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. How old are you? A. 44.

Q. Are you married or single? A. I am married and the father of a child.

Q. Where does your family live? My family was living with me until 14, May 1943.

Q. At the address that you have given us at Luxembourg? A. And then I was presently ...son, but my family was removed to Silesia to a camp, and then went to Berlin ...ter ...ent to Wurtsburg in Bavaria.

...hen were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I came to Dachau Prison Camp ... passing through the Camp Hinzert near Trier, and through the Camp at Natzweiler

...hen did you arrive at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. September 1944, and I was ...

B 043604

H4105 – 0006

A. (Cont) immediately in the Labor Office.

Q. How long were you at the Labor Office? A. All the time since.

Q. What is the Labor Office? A. The Labor Office was the office where the jobs were given to the prisoners. We had to form all the details that were working in the camp and all the details, as those were working in the by-camps of Dachau.

Q. What records did you keep? A. We kept first of all, all the registration cards of all of the members of the camp of Dachau, including the by-camps, only we had registration cards by numerals, not by alphabet, but by numerals of the men that were actually living in the camp, and then a second series, also numerals, of those who were living outside of the camp in the by-camps. Card registration of the Jewish prisoners was not made at the time, but we tried to finish it all some months ago, and succeeded in doing so. Now all our chiefs ordered all the registration to be burned. We had the second registration. That was the ABC, and that was the professional registration of these cards. We took down all the details in which the prisoner had already worked. So that, on any moment, we could trace what he had done from the very moment he had entered the camp.

Q. Did you have cards in your office for every prisoner who has been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, we have.

Q. Did you have in your office a record of all the SS personnel, that is, officers and enlisted men, who operated and administered the affairs of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. No, that we did not have, because that was not our duties to register those, that was the duties of the Special Staff of the SS outside.

Q. Where were the records of the SS kept, if you know? A. The records were kept, according to what I know of Hinzert, and of Natzweiler, it is probable that they were kept in the Administration Building of Dachau, and at the SS hospital at Dachau, because all SS men had to pass the physical examination, and therefore a strict record was kept on him.

Q. Did you know some of the SS personnel who operated this camp? A. Well, I know some details about it.

Q. Was there a Political Department or Gestapo Section? A. There was.

Q. What part did the Political Department or Gestapo Section play in the organization of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. The Political Department received and registered all

B 043605

H4105 - 0007

A. (Cont'd) those who arrived in Dachau. They had to file a special card, on each one, giving all details as to his person, to his lodging, to his work, to his family, to any criminal record, all that they had done before.

Q. Where were those records kept? A. In the Political Department.

Q. Do you know in what building the Political Department was located here at Dachau? A. Yes, I know. I can take you there, if you like.

Q. I show you Exhibit "M", which is a Lageplan of the Dachau Prison Camp, and will ask you to mark on that Exhibit by the words "Gestapo", the place where the Political Department had their headquarters at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. (Witness marks word "Gestapo") indicating building No. 238 in lower center part of Exhibit "M").

Q. Do you know where the Lager Kommandant had his headquarters? A. Yes, the Lager Kommandant had his headquarters in Building No. 109 (Witness points to Building 109, which is below Building 227, and to the right of Building 102, about the lower center of Exhibit "M").

Q. Can you describe the other sections of the organization of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. The first one was the Lager Kommandant, who was in charge of the whole Camp, both SS and Prison Camp. He had his assistants, the Adjutant, who was his special orderly, but who made most of the work for him.

Q. The Adjutant was more or less on a Personal Staff of the Camp Kommandant?

A. That's right.

Q. What other sections were the Personal Staff of the Camp Kommandant, such as the Adjutant? A. The Personal Staff included the Chief of the Labor Office, the Arbeitseinsatz, and Arbeitseinst.

Q. Does that mean the distribution of work to prisoners? A. Yes, then the Chiefs of Sections, belonging to the Personal Staff of the Commander, such as the Dungeon, the Crematorium, and the Special Arrests, where the prominent prisoners were, like Generals, Ministers, were kept.

Q. What were the other departments? A. The other departmenst--Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer--that was the man in charge of the Prisoners Camp, belonged to the Personal Staff, too.

Q. Was that inside the section? A. That was the leading section of the camp itself.

Q. Did anyone come under the Schutzhaftlagersfuhrer? A. Yes, under his guidance, were Rapportfuhrer and the Blockfuhrer.

B 043606

H4105 – 0008

Q. What does 'Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer' mean? A. Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer means the Commander of the Prisoner Camp. He does not touch the SS camp.

Q. Was the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer SS? A. He was.

Q. Under him was the Rapportfuhrer, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. What is a Rapportfuhrer? A. The Rapportfuhrer is the man who had to keep the records and reports, the detail reports of the camp, what goes on, what goes out. He must make the detail in the evening and in the morning to see that everyone is there, and he must make his report to the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. Was the Rapportfuhrer an SS or a prisoner? A. They were all SS.

Q. Under the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer you have testified, was a Blockfuhrer? A. Yes.

Q. Describe the Blockfuhrer? A. At the beginning it was so that a Blockfuhrer had charge of one block of the Prisoner's Camp, but in the last times, he did not enter the block any more, but remained in his room, but they had control of all the details that left the camp. They made the first report that was the basis of the report to the Rapportfuhrer.

Q. Was the Blockfuhrer a member of the SS? A. They were all SS, only SS.

Q. Were there any other sections under the Lager Kommandant besides the Personal Staff, such as the Adjutant and Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer you have not described? A. Yes, there was a Camp Administration Department, where there was handled food, clothing, health.

Q. What other sections or departments were there? A. Yes, there was the Camp SS guard, and the SS barracks section which did not come in contact with the prisoners with the exception of those guards who were accompanying the details when going out. Then there was the Camp hospital section. The Chiefs were only officers of the SS in the Camp Hospital. They were assisted by several SS men to have control of the whole.

Q. In operating the SS organizations sections which you have described, were they all operated and administered by members of the SS? A. By members of the SS--all.

Q. Was the Political Department or Gestapo separate and distinct from the actual organization of the Dachau Camp? A. The Political Department was the main part of the organization of the Dachau Camp. I can say it was the main part.

B 043607

Total Copies.....253

H4105 - 0009

Q. Was the Political Department under the Kommandant or at a higher level? A. No, they were only the Personal Staff of the Lager Kommandant. But of course they were of course, in connection with the Gestapo Muenchen, and other sections.

Q. Did you know any of the SS personnel belonging to the Political or Gestapo section?

Q. The first Chief of the Political Department that I knew was KICK.

Q. Do You know KICK's first name? A. No. The second Chief was OTTO KLOPFMANN. They were assisted by so-called Unter-leaders, though they were not officers.

Q. What rank did KICK have? A. I would say that he was a Hauptscharfuhrer.

Q. How about KLOPFMANN? A. KLOPFMANN was Kriminal Sekretar with the rank of Hauptscharfuhrer.

Q. Were there any other officers in the Political Department that you know? A. Officers, no, but there were non-commissioned officers.

Q. Can you name the non-commissioned officers. Give us their rank? A. There was Hauptscharfuhrer GRIESENSCHEDER. There was Unterscharfuhrer SPARWASSER. There was Unterscharfuhrer GROSMANN. There was Unterscharfuhrer URFELS. There was Hauptscharfuhrer SCHUSLER. There was Haptscharfuhrer BAUTZ.

Q. I show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "R-1" and I will ask you if the SS men that you have mentioned as belonging to the Political Department are listed in that instrument? (Ex. "R-1" marked in evidence) A. Yes.

Q. Can you identify that Exhibit? A. Yes.

Q. What is that instrument? A. That instrument is a record of the SS men belonging to the Staff of the Concentration Camp at Dachau--the various sections.

Q. I ask you to look at the last page, and I will ask you if your name, and signature appears on that page? A. It does.

Q. What was the source of the information contained in Exhibit "R-1"? A. The source of the information contained therein was the record given by prisoners of the various sections. And from, of course, that information which I could gather personally by personal contact.

Q. Do you know MICHAEL NEFF, and JIM GORNER? A. I do know them.

Q. Did they also sign Exhibit "R-1" with you? A. They signed together with me, because they were witnesses of the record.

B 043608

Q. Do I understand that, in order to obtain the list which is contained in Exhibit "R-1" you called a great number of prisoners together and from them and their personal know-

Total Copies...335

H4105 - 0010

A. (Cont'd) Lage you compiled and prepared this list of those who were in charge and managed Dachau Prison Camp? A. We called the various prisoners together, had asked them to submit to us a preliminary list and on the ground of this information we made up this list. We made up this list after having obtained the information from various members of the Labor Officers, who had been in Dachau Camp, longer, before we ourselves had been there.

Q. To the best of your knowledge and belief, this is a true list of the members of the SS who operated the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, to the best of my knowledge and belief, that is true.

Q. And that list was obtained in the manner that you have just described? A. Yes.

Q. I note in the column on the right hand side of Exhibit "R-1", that there are some remarks or comments. How were those comments or remarks obtained? A. They were obtained in the same way from the records given by other prisoners of the various departments and from the experience we ourselves have had because there is quite a lot of SS men, who before they came to Dachau, were in Natzweiler, and we know that if they had been there, others were in Hinzert, and from these we know them, too.

Q. I note that in Exhibit "R-1", that there is a Labor Office. Is that the Labor Office that you referred to, when you were describing the organization of the SS in the Dachau Prison Camp? A. It is.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Prison Camp at the time that you first came here? A. That was the Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Do you recall his first name? A. No, I don't recall.

Q. Who followed WEITER, If you know, as the Lager Kommandant? A. WEITER was in chage of the whole camp up to the last few days, only he ought to have been assisted by Obersturmbannfuhrer WEISS, who had been in charge of the By-Camp of Kauffering..

Q. Was it your understanding that WEISS had been the Commander at the Camp at Kauffering, before he came to Dachau? A. That is from the information we got from the various prisoners, that is true.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of PICKOWSKI? A. I heard of the name, but I did not know him.

Q. Was he a Lager Kommandant? A. According to my information he must have been,

B 043609

Total Copies.....383

H4105 - 0011

A. (Cont'd) but I did not know him personally.

Q. Can you name some of the other SS officers or enlisted men who were connected with Dachau other than WEITER and WEISS? A. There was a Captain from Buchenwald, Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHOBER, who was said to be appointed the successor of Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT, in sofar as the Prisoner's Camp was concerned.

Q. Did you know RUPPERT? A. I know RUPPERT.

Q. Who was he? A. He was the Obersturmfuhrer who in charge of the Camp before my arrival. He was a Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of HERMANN CAMPE? A. CAMPE was one of the Officers in charge of Dachau before RUPPERT. And he was the commander in command of the Prisoners Camp in Natzweiler before the arrival here in Dachau.

Q. Did you ever hear of him being the Commander in Bergen,Belsen? A. I heard of him being that, because he was transfered from Dachau to Bergen,Belsen.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of HOFFMANN? A. No. I did not.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of RETTWITZ? A. I heard of him.

Q. Can you give us the names of some of the SS personnel who were here at the time of some of the atrocities that occured at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. There was Hauptscharfuhrer TRENKLE. He was a Rapportfuhrer at the time he was here in Dachau, and he was known as one of the worst. He was in charge, the last time, of the By-Camp of Munchen Riem, where he was the responsible man for the death of quite a number of prisoners because he did not allow them to take shelter when an air-raid was announced.

Q. Do you recall that incident in connection with the air-raid? A. I do.

Q. Can you give us a summary of that? A. Yes, while we had, I could not prove the exact date, just a few days before, we had sent from Muenchen Riem, about 1,000 men where they were to have built up an air place which had been partly destroyed befre by air-raids. A few days later an air-raid took place during the day, but prisoners were not allowed to take shelter. The bombs dropped. An emergency Kommando went out, and,one or two days later, to see what was wrong, and to help the work to be done. Quite a lot of prisoners died because there were no bandages. I think that about 36 or 38 prisoners were dead. I think that about 50 were missing. One does not know whether they were killed or escaped, I don't know. And that, furthermore, at least 40 were injured most severely.

B 043610

H4105 – 0012

Q. Did I understand you to say, he would not permit the prisoners to take shelter?

A. He did not allow them to take shelter

Q. Can you name other SS personnel who committed atrocities? A. I know the Hauptscharfuhrer BOTTGER.

Q. What did you see him commit? A. I saw him smacking and whipping the prisoners who came in, kicking them with the foot, because they could not advance with the necessary speed. He drove, one day, a lot of Jewish prisoners out of the block. They had only sandals or wooden shoes, and were to leave camp for a By-Camp. They had to run, and he didn't give them the necessary food or clothing had we not interfered and stopped that.

Q. What was the reputation of BOTTGER among the prisoners as to being a very severe and brutal man? A. He was reputed as being a very severe and most brutal man among the prisoners. His name was feared, everyone was frightened by him.

Q. Can you mention others who committed atrocities? A. There was Hauptscharfuhrer KUHN, who was, at the time, Rapportfuhrer in the Camp and who was removed, afterwards, to Auschwitz. I don't know whether it was agreed that he was in Bergen Belsen. I saw him whipping and beating and kicking the prisoners. Then there was Hauptscharfhurer WIESMAYER, who was also Rapportfuhrer, and he was just as brutal. Prisoners entered the camp, whether they were sick or healthy. Furthermore he was a specialist in taking off those prisoners who came in from By-Camps, the sick ones, and take important parts of their Red Cross Parcels, and they had use for it. For our own chiefs in the Labor Office, there is Obersturmfuhrer SCHWARZ. He did not refrain from smacking his own personnel, and it was his habit to whip prisoners. Whenever he wanted and wished he smacked prisoners, merely, because, for instance, not saluting him exactly.

Q. When he whipped the prisoners what would he use? A. Once he did it with the hands, and once with a whip. They had speciall whips for the job. They were three ropes, or osier ropes. There was Oberscharfuhrer Schwarze-Walter. He was not so brutal with us, because he had to avail himself of our work. He did not consider the prisoners in the first sense, as what they were considered after, as a labor 'craft', and he liked threatening everybody with a whip. But he is responsible for the transports that were made outside to By-Camps and Concentration Camps other than Dachau, because it was in his reports to Berlin. Such reports contained information as to transports to Auschwitz, Flossenburg, and to Mauthausen.

B 043611

H4105 – 0013

Q. What reports would be sent to Berlin? A. He sent to Berlin, reports as to the strength of the whole Camp, those who were sick, those who were disabled, those who were in the quarantine, those who were working in the factories for the war industries, thosewho were working in the interests of the camp.

Q. But to what office would he send that report? A. He sent that to the WVHA office in Berlin. That means the Central Economic Office. The German initials WVHA stand for Wirtschafts Verwaltungs Haupt Amt. It was he, too, who had been asked by Berlin, as to how many prisoners under the heading 'Criminals' could be liquidated in the camp during the month of April 1945, before your arrival. I made the first report, wherein he stated,"for the moment, I give 837 prisoners,"and it is believed that among these, there was quite a number of the prisoners of the Labor Office and of the Sekretar.

Q. Was this a list of prisoners that were to be liquidated? A. A list, yes, we did not get the names, but we were threatened, his Private Secretary was, to kill him, to shoot him immediately if he would say something about it. This prisoner will testify if requested.

Q. What became of these records? A. All these records were burned by the SS--during the last two weeks before your arrival. They took them to the fire, and everything was burned. No one was allowed to be present, but we saw that they are coming down to this heat station, and afterwards, there were some traces of burned records and papers were flying afterwards over the camp, so that we could say, that, effectively, they had burned their records.

Q. Was there a WALTERS, the SS officer, who was in charge of transports who came into Dachau, as well transports that went out of Dachau? A. He was responsible for the transports that went out of Dachau, but dealt with the transports that came into Dachau, because he needed these to fill up the needs of his Kommandoes and the needs and requirements of the other Concentration Camps, according to the instructions of Berlin.

Q. When transports arrived at Dachau, would you get a list of the prisoners who came in that transport? A. Yes.

Q. At the time, some of the prisoners died enroute on the transports? A. They did.

Q. Did you get a list of the prisoners? A. Not always, several times we had to

B 043617

H4105 - 0014

A. (Cont'd) find out who were dead, but, at the last, [illegible] of course, it was impossible to obtain this information, because those in charge of the transport coming in didn't have even a list with them. They did not know whom they had transported, so that we had no record of those prisoners.

Q. You did know that many transports arrived at the Dachau Prison Camp with many dead prisoners, who had died enroute? A. I did.

Q. Did you know or did you ever find out the cause of the deaths in these transports? A. The cause of the death was due to a lack of food, and, through the transport itself. They were not strong enough to ride such trains. Part of them had to march during the trip. Others came from railway cars. The standard of health was pretty bad, so that they could not take it.

Q. Can you recall any other SS personnel who committed atrocities at Dachau? A. There was Oberscharfuhrer JACOB OTTO, who was whipping the prisoners. For want of going to the hospital, they could not go to work. To this effect he used either his feet or a special hose. He did not care about the way he would choose prisoners for transports. It was he who effectively made the choice.

Q. Did you know Oberscharfuhrer JOHANN ANTKOWIAC? A. I know him since Natzweiler, where he was in charge of the prisoners private clothing. Then he came in the same capacity to Dachau. He was not known as brutal in Natzweiler, but I have seen him beating the prisoners there. The main thing he has done was robbing the personal clothing of French, Norwegian and Dutch and Belgian and 'NN' (Nacht und Nebel) or (Night and Fog) prisoners. I remember Hauptsturmfuhrer KRAMER, who was, first, after being in Dachau, he was commander in Natzweiler, I have seen him assist to hangings and shootings, and official whippings. Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT who was the last man in charge of Dachau. I have seen him several times whipping prisoners in the special room of the Rapportfuhrers. He was assisted in that task by Oberscharfuhrer BICH, who was in charge of the General Investigation Office of the Camp. He was working together with the Prisoner Police Captain HERNICKE. He had on his account many lives and assisted in many executions, because it was he who reported to Berlin any deeds of the prisoners for which they are liable to punishment. There was Hauptscharfuhrer SEUSS, WOLFGANG, who was Rapportfuhrer in Dachau, and, afterwards, in Natzweiler, where I have learned to know him.

B 043613

H4105 - 0015

Q. In connection with the transports, do you recall an occasion when a transport arrived at Dachau during the month of September 1944 from Bordeaux? A. That transport arrived one day or two days before my own arrival in Dachau.

Q. Did you find out anything about that transport after you arrived? A. I was in the quarantine. The bodies of the sickmen who were taken from Bordeaux, Frenchmen, were half starved and half dead.

Q. Do you know approximately how many prisoners were on the transport that came from Bordeaux September 1944? A. Approximately about 4,000

Q. Were they all Frenchmen? A. Yes.

Q. Were all of the 4,000 French prisoners alive when they arrived at Dachau? A. There were several cars that were filled up with dead. There were more than 400. There were other cars where there was only two or three men alive amongst the corpses of the dead.

Q. Did you ever find out anything with reference to a transport of some Polish prisoners who came from Warsaw? A. Yes, I did.

Q. What do you know about that? A. There were a few thousand who came from Warsaw. They were stated to have asked for protection from the Germans, and they were delivered here into Dachau. Everything was taken from them, and a few days later they were picked up to go to Mannheim or to other scenters of the German Armament Industry.

Q. What became of their clothes and shoes? A. They were either given to the Camp or taken away (what was good) by the SS.

Q. Do you know who was the SS Officer who gave the order to take the shoes and clothing of those Polish Prisoners who came from Warsaw in September 1944? A. The Oberstumfuhrer gave us the order.

Q. Do you recall on another occasion in September 1944 when the transport of some 500 women arrived? A. There was a transport of women and children in bad condition. The 500 were sent to Dachau-Muenchen Camp working at a factory for optical instruments. The women came from Ravensbuergh, but a few hundred were found to be unable to work, and they were sent back to Ravensbruck, and exchanged a few days later.

Q. Do you recall a transport in November 1944 of some Jews from Budapest? A. Yes, I remember there were several,--3,4,5, transports from Budapest, numbering approximately 1,200 and 1,800. They came from Budapest, where they had been picked up.

B 043614

H4105 – 0016

A. (Cont'd) They came from Budapest and arrived here in a bad condition full of lice and they are supposed to have brought Typhus to Dachau.

Q. Is that the transport that supposedly brought typhus to Dachau? A. Yes, that's true.

Q. Do you recall a transport in February 1945 from Gross Rosen. A. I do. That was a disastrous transport. 420 were dispatched from Gross Rosen, and in Kamens, and from Langbielau, and only 173 were the remnants of a transport that had come to Gross Rosen from Auschwitz.

Q. Do you mean to say, that out of the 420 that composed that transport, only 173 arrived at Dachau alive? A. Yes.

Q. Do you recall a transport that arrived at Dachau composed of women and children that came from Flossenburg and Buchenwald and Auschweiler? A. Yes, I do.

Q. Please tell us about that transport? A. These transports came only by the hundreds and by the thousands. Most of them did not come by railway, but had to march. They were in a bad shape, especially the women and children. It was impossible to admit them altogether and to register them. Registration could only be made after April 29th. The transports were left without food and drink. They arrived here half-starved, because they had not been given food, nor drink enough. And the transports coming from Flossenburg were never complete, because the guards had received orders to shoot all those who were unable to go ahead.

Q. Do you have anything more to say about that? A. I think I have said everything about that in the report.

Q. There are certain By Camps that were under the control of the Central Office, isn't that right? A. That's true. We have about 80 Sub-Camps.

Q. Were you ever in any of these by-camps yourself? A. No, I never lived there, but I worked in the Record Office where all of the information which was received from the By-Camps was compiled. I think I'll first take the bad by-camps--you see there two kinds of By-Camps, the smaller ones, which are, as a result, far better than the Camp of Dachau, with the exception of perhaps one or two. In the other by-camps, No. 2, were the bad camps, especially the bigger ones, where there were more than two or three thousand men. The worst camps were those of Kaufering, of

B 043615

H4105 - 0017

A. (Cont) Muhldorf, of Weissee.

Q. These are near Dachau? A. Yes, and especially in Kauffering, and in Muhldorf, they were camps reserved for the Jews, and Kauffering was such a horrible camp, that had it not been filled up from time to time by transports coming from Auschwitz, it would have died out within 10 months. It was a camp holding from 10,000 to 11,000 men. The barracks were in a most horrible state, because there was no basement. They were damp and wet. These conditions gave place to most diseases. The number of the dead was about 50 to 60 each day and the hospital personnel did not even try to r egister the dead with the necessary speed, so that here in Dachau we got the reports of the strength of Kauffering with figures which were all the time missing. The conditions of work, of food, and of health, cleanliness, and so on are worse than here. Muhldorf held about four thousand to five thousand men. The conditions of work were still worse. This camp was for Jews. The prisoners still had no opportunity to have a good wash, good cleaning opportunity. They left the barracks early in the morning to go to the factory and came back late in the evening about 10 o'clock, so that there was only 6 hours time left for them for sleeping, for eating, and for cleaning themselves. As there was not enough water nor soap, you can imagine the conditions.

Q. You spoke of the better by-camps of Dachau. In what respects do you say they are better? A. The better by-camps are better in that the food was better because most of those smaller by-camps could obtain food from outside. They could go about and trade with the farmers outside, to obtain meat, etc. The best proof of this is that no one wanted to leave those small camps. No one would, who was in such a camp, and who had returned to Dachau for the reason of sickness, he wanted to return immediately to these by-camps, because it was better. There was a Partei Kanzlei Eschelsbach. This was a by-camp of about 3,040 men. The guards were policemen, and they did not allow the prisoners to have their food when they were on shift--only when they came back from work, a nd their food turned sour. This was a bad by-camp. There was Weissee. It was lying in the Alps. There were two camps, one about 1,000 yards above sea level, and t he other 500 yards higher. To this camp especially those prisoners were sent who were to be punished, which was a disciplinary camp. Treatment was bad, and work-

B 01,3616

H4105 – 0018

A. (Cont) ing conditions were worse, because they had to construct a large oilwell of about 50 yards high—because they wanted to construct a building, I don't know. And those who went there, they came back either sick or as skeletons. In October 1944 this camp was evacuated, because it was impossible to work with the men they had there. They could not get the labor, the men, they dissolved the camp. Then there is the camp of Riederloh which had about 500 to 600 men, which were working all the time in the dynamite factories and the work was such that regularly about 300 men were sick. They could not work, so they had to fill it up from month to month. This camp was dissolved too, because it was impossible to work any more on account of the conditions, and also on account of the fact that they were bombed by Allied bombers. I can say that Riederloh was about the worst By-Camp that Dauchau had.

Q. Will you give the general physical condition of the replacements to these various by-camps? A. Kauffering were especially Jewish, only Jewish. Whereas at Weissee there were Frenchmen, and there were Russians, mostly Russians. In Uberlingen, for instance, that was a camp destined especially for the Frenchmen. It was a bad camp too. Then the other camps of Messerschmidt, namely Kottern, Kempten, they were filled up with prisoners of all nationalities. It is a fact, that in the beginning of 1945, several transports were made to other concentration camps, where, for instance, only Western people were in. Frenchmen, Belgians, Luxembourgers, and Spaniards. They were dispatched to Gross Rosen and Auschwitz. The Russians were taken back from those camps and transported here from Dachau, and if possible still, to Natzweiler.

Q. Was there any general classification as to the Concentration Camps? A. In No. 1 was Dachau, Buchenwald. In No. 2, Sachsenhausen, in No. 3 Mauthausen, Auschwitz, Gross Rosen Flossenburg, Natzweiler, Neuengamme. In Camp No. 1, there was armament works, farm work, and there was generally the prisoners which had not to be punished severely. Camp No. 2 was an intermediate camp where they also were working for armaments and for farms, etc. Camp No. 3, where there were especially quarries and in those quarries, thousands of men lost their lives. Only these quarries were not to get stones, but to make space for barracks to hold the prisoners. These camps were especially designed for the killing of all the prisoner labor.

Q. What can you state as to whether or not all three of these types of camps had crematoriums? A. I think they had. No. 1 had, No. 2 had, and No. 3 had too.

B 043617

H4105 - 0019

Q. Were all of the crematoriums in all of these camps designed merely to do away with bodies after they had met death? A. No, it was also in order to bury all traces of murders that had been committed in the camps by SS and Gestapo. As soon as a hanging or a murder was committed by the SS these dead bodies were immediately put into the crematorium ovens for disposal.

Q. Did any Camp have a crematorium designed to do away with people merely upon their entrance into the camp? A. Well, I have heard that from Auschwitz. From other camps I don't know that. At Auschwitz, the people, upon their immediate arrival in that camp were pushed into the Gas-Chamber, and after they were half-gassed, were then placed upon a conveyor belt. This conveyor belt led through a gigantic oven, so that the process of cremation seemed almost automatic.

Q. What do you know with regard to the killing of two Air Force officers in the month of November 1944? A. I just know what has happened, and was put on record by the prisoner Adolf Johann, who declared, as a witness, about the murder of two Allied air officers, who came down near Lake of Constance. What he says has been recorded in a special note that has been typed up in the presence of GONNER and HETTO and which has been sworn. The witness said that he would like to give a further testimonial in regard to this murder, as well as two other things which he has witnessed at Radolfzell, which is a By-Camp of Dachau.

Q. Do you know the name of the Germans who killed these two alleged Air Force officers? A. What the witness said here was that Dr. Hauptsturmfuhrer GROSS shot them.

Q. Do you know where the bodies of these two men rest? A. The bodies are said to be near the cemetery of Radolfzell. Dr. GROSS is stated as having taken these graves under his direction, and that he had the inscription affixed thereto saying in German "Hier Ruhen 2 Luft Gangster", which means, "Here are lying two Air gangsters."

Q. Do you know whether or not he stated that these were U.S., Canadian, or British? A. He said he could not recall whether they were American, Canadian, or British.

Q. Where is the person who testified as to this right now? A. He can be found in Block 22, room 2, of the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. I notice that you have a folder in your hand containing sheets of paper? What is that folder? A. Those are reports made by the hospital of Dachau and serving to make out the general report of fodd, for special statements, and for the Accounting Department, and for the monthly and bi-monthly reports, to the Central Office in

B 0436 18

H4105 - 0020

A. (Cont'd) Berlin or Oranienburg.

Q. I hand you an instrument which has been identified by you and marked Exhibit "R-3" by the Reporter, and call to your attention the first page, and ask, in what language is that written? A. That is written in German.

Q. I notice that there some blue ink in the figures written beside certain of those German words. What does that mean? A. The figures represent the numbers of the sick inmates of the hospital at Dachau, as well as of the Special Staff of this Hospital.

Q. Will you then read and translate into English the information contained on that page? A. "To the Labor Office: Standing of Hospital on April 23, 1945, in the morning. Sick Inmates--3,162, of which 19 women, 323 Masculine Jews and 5 Jewesses. Staff: Malaria Station--10, SS Control Section--, SS Hospital--10, Prisoners Hospital--196, Hospital Students--80, Emergency Staff for By Camps--91"

The second column shows those who were entitled to a second ration of bread: "Malaria----, SS Control Section--10, SS Hospital----, SS Prisoners Hospital--196, Hospital Students--18, Emergency--91, Total 387"

Q. I call your attention to Exhibit "R-3" again, and wish you to give the date of the top sheet of white paper on that, and the bottom white sheet of paper? A. The first I see is of April 23, 1945. The last one is of February 1, 1945.

Q. There are a great number of additional white papers between the first and last sheet. What are they? A. They are the daily reports from February 1, to April 23, 1945. Some reports are supplemented by the report of the Malaria Station. Thus, I take the report of April 2, 1945, from which it may be seen that there were 10 prisoners belonging to the staff of that section, whereas there were 396 prisoners who were under treatment for Malaria. They had undergone a special treatment by Professor Dr. SCHILLING.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked Exhibit "R-4", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument? (Ex."R-4"marked in evidence) A. This is the daily report of the standing of the movements of the camp, On April 22, 1945. From this Exhibit it can be seen that, on April 22, 1945, 65,613 prisoners belonged to the camp and by-camps of Dachau. Then it has to be noted--"Arrivals--198". B 043619

Q. When you say"arrivals" you are reading from the 2nd line on the top of the page of

H4105 - 0021

Q. Exhibit "R-4"? And this shows the word "Cugange"--193"? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Read the next line and tell us what it is? A. "Abgeng--65". That means those who have left the camp who have been dismissed, released, etc.,--65. So that on April 23, 1945, the number of prisoners in the camp of Dachau and by-camps was effectively 65,746. Of this number the By-Camps were holding 37,923.

Q. What is the word just before the figure 37,923--"Aussenkdos"? A. That means By-Camp besides Dachau, after deduction of this number, there remains for the Dachau Camp 27,823, of which 89 were arrested.

Q. Of that figure, you say 89 were what? A. Were confined into the arrest.

Q. Does that mean that 89 were confined in the dungeon? A. Yes.

Q. Now, I note that there is a drop after the number 89 by line? Please tell us what the middle paragraph indicates? A. The middle paragraph gives the number of the figures regarding the arrivals and dismissals: a/ New Arrivals from Stapo, Augsburg--22. From Stapo Munich--1, Transferred from Flossenburg--103, Transferred from Camp of Sachsenhausen--11, Escapees who were recaptured--1, Dismissals--there was first a rectification, transfer for one man, causing the previous report, probably they had put a wrong number. Dismissal by death--62, Escaped--2. Then there is a break again, then the third paragraph: Those who have not yet been registered and are therefore not in the above figures. There: "Transfer from SS Punishment Regiment--7, Transfer from Heersbruck--13 (By-Camp of Flossenburg), Transfer from Stapo Singen--60men, 1 woman." Those figures are not yet in the above figures because they are not registered.

Q. Exhibit "R-4" was kept in your office in the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Are those figures correct? A. This is correct. They are registered in the Labor Office both in the morning and afternoon.

Q. I note that the top sheet of Exhibit "R-4" is as of April 22, 1945? A. 22 to the 23d.

Q. Where are the sheets from the 23d of April until the 29th of April, when we took over the camp? A. Well, in our office, all these were destroyed by the SS, unless we got hold of them.

Q. Did you have to hide Exhibit "R-4", so that the SS would not destroy it? A. We had to do so.

Q. And you turned that Exhibit over to us? A. GARNER turned that Exhibit over to/ Lt. FRANK.

B 043620

H4105 - 0022

Q. Who is GONNER? A. He is a member of our staff in the Labor Office working with us together. I said that our Chief went to get hold of some of our papers, and he tried to find it on our tables, but as he searched I put something on it, and he didn't see it, and I saved it..

Q. In other words you made an effort, when you saw the SS leaving, to preserve whatever records you could without arousing any suspicion? A. That I did.

Q. Kindly read the bottom sheet of Exhibit "R-4". A. It starts with the stand of November 12, 1944. The total figure being 58,905. It gives the stand of November 13, 1944 with the total of 58,905. No arrivals and no dismissals having taken place.

Q. What is the next figure in 13 November 1944? A. Underneath there is a figure of 36,313 representing the figure for the by-camps of Dachau. There is furthermore a figure of 352 representing a transport from Dachau to some By-Camp leaving for the Central Camp of Dachau on November 1944. 22,240 Inmates, of which 47 were in the dungeon.

Q. Exhibit "R-4" then is a daily breakdown from 12 November 1944 to April 23, 1945, showing the total number of prisoners under the jurisdiction at the Dachau Camp, then the number of prisoners in the by-camps or subsidiary camps, and by subtracting the subsidiary or by-camps from the total, you arrive at the total number of prisoners that were in the Dachau Camp proper? A. Unless of course there is one column on reserve for transport. It belonged to Dachau.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked Exhibit "R-2" which appears to be a file in a Blue Folder, and will ask you to state if you can, what it is? (Ex. "R-2" marked in evidence) A. This is a file that contains the monthly and bi-monthly reports of the sanitary conditions of the Camp at Dachau. These reports cover by-camps as well as the central Camp at Dachau. It gives details about the working plan of the SS men in the hospital of Dachau.

B 043621

Q. Now, let me understand you correctly. Please look at Page one in Exhibit "R-2" which has the letters on the upper right hand corner as follows: "Dachau, 28, Marz 1945", and tell us what that page reflects? A. This page gives the working plan of SS men and SS nurses for the month of April 1945. The first column, under the word "Krankenbau" shows SS on duty on the days and dates marked opposite their name. For instance, on Sunday, April 1, 1945, SS Oberscharfuhrer FUNCKEN was on

H4105 – 0023

A. (Cont'd) duty in the prisoners hospital in Dachau.

Q. And then that column shows the other SS men who were on duty on 2,3,4,5, April, and so on? A. Yes.

Q. Let us go to Column 2, under the word "Truppenrevier". What does that reflect? A. It reflects the same as the names of the nurses and SS men on duty with the SS hospital in Dachau. Thus, on Sunday, April 1, Nurse MARIA was on duty.

Q. So that on Sunday 1st, with FUHRMANN and Dr. FUHR, there was a nurse on duty by the name of MARIA? A. Yes.

Q. And then follows the names of the other nurses who were on duty April 2,3,4, and so on? A. Yes.

Q. Now, let us turn to page 2,3,4 and 5 of Exhibit R-2, what does that show? A. They show the same working plan for the month February 1945, January 1945, December 1944, and November 1944.

Q. This plan shows the Doctor and the nurse who was on duty at the hospital for respective days, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Please look at page 6, Exhibit "R-2" and tell us what that shows? A. Page 6 is a requisition by the Chief Physician at Dachau to the Central Sanitary Office of the Concentration Camps in Berlin for various medicaments and disinfection material, and so on.

Q. Page 7 shows another requisition of medical supplies from the Chief Surgeon at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Let us go back to Page two at the bottom of the page, there is a handwriting. A. that is the signature of Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEIER.

Q. Who was HINTERMEIER? A. HINTERMEIER was the Chief Surgeon of the Camp at Dachau. He was responsible for the sanitary conditions at the hospital at Dachau.

Q. Was HINTERMEIER the last Chief Surgeon at the Camp until the Americans came? A. Yes, he was.

Q. I now direct your attention to a page which reads, on the upper right hand corner as follows: "Dachau, Den 27 March," and consists of 5 pages. Will you state what that letter reflects? A. This is the quarterly annual report dealing with the period

B 043622

H4105 – 0024

A. (Cont'd) from December 26, 1944 to March 26, 1945, regarding the sanitary conditions in the camp of Dachau and in the by-camps.

Q. To whom is that Quarterly Report addressed? A. This quarterly report is addressed to the Chief of the Office "-III in the SS WVHA (Economical Administration) Central Office, Group "D", Oranienburg."

Q. Where is Oranienburg? A. Oranienburg is lying in the neighborhood of Berlin.

Q. Is that where the headquarters of the Medical Department of the SS is located?

A. In Oranienburg, which is situated in the Concentration Camps of Sachsenhausen at which are located by the Central Offices of all Administration and Military Offices for all Concentration Camps.

Q. Do you mean to say that Oranienburg is the place where the main headquarters of the Concentration Camps are located? A. Yes.

Q. By whom is the Quarterly Report that you have been referring to was the report sent? A. It was sent by the First SS Surgeon at Dachau, Sturmbannfuhrer KINTRUMMER. It is not signed, but it is made and sent away by him or in his name.

Q. Going back to page 8, which is the first page of that quarterly report, I note the number on the right hand side of that page which reads 53,117, Paragraph 1 – what does that indicate? A. It means that, at the moment, the report was made, the average strength of the Quarter past was, for Dachau and the by-camps, 53,117 prisoners.

Q. What does Paragraph 2 show? A. Paragraph 2 shows that, in the period from December 27 to March 26,—10,435 prisoners died, 75,495 died in the by-camps of Kauffering, Mühldorf, and Riederloh.

Q. What does column 3 show? A. Column 3, shows that 30,805 prisoners were being treated for some disease in the camp of Dachau and its by-camps.

Q. It shows that during that period 30,805 prisoners received medical treatment at Dachau? A. No. 3 shows they were 30,805 prisoners who were in constant and permanent treatment, admitted in the hospital at Dachau and the by-camps.

Q. What does column 4 show? A. Column 4 says that 70,423 prisoners have been seen by the physician in the camp of Dachau and the by-camps and that 202,311 treatments have been made.

B 0/3623

Q. What does column 5 show? A. Column 5 shows that during that period one man was sterilised. Castrations have not taken place during that period.

Q. What does column 6 show? A. Column 6 shows the stand of the infectious diseases. On December 26, 1944 there were 873 cases of infectious diseases. During the period referred to, there added to this figure in Dachau and in the by-camps another 3,798 cases of infectious diseases. The total of infectious diseases was 6,071.

Q. What does paragraph 7 of that quarterly report show? A. Paragraph 7 gives a general summary of the Sanitary conditions in the camp at Dachau and all the by-camps.

Q. In otherwords, paragraph 7 is a summary of the general sanitary conditions of the Dachau camp and by-camps or subsidiary camps, is that correct, commencing with the Camp at Dachau? A. Yes. On page two of the report there is a summary of the Sanitary conditions in which all the by-camps are given, commencing with Kleichach, Baumenheim, Kauffering, Fischen, Fischhorn, Hallein, Landshitt, Launingen, Ottobrunn, Pracifix, Riederloh, Saulgau, Seehausen, Trostberg, Weissee.

Q. On page 4, near the bottom--what does that indicate? A. On page 4 near the bottom is shown the Augsburg-Michelwerk Camp, and shows that 498 women prisoners were held at that camp, that in Kauffering there resided 1,191 women prisoners. That the respective number of women prisoners for Muhldoff was 248. That in Muenchen Camerea Werk 545 women prisoners were engaged. Page 5, sub-paragraph II, deals with the Sanitary Conditions of the SS men in Dachau.

Q. Does that sub-paragraph 2 commence with the words "SS Troops"--what does that means? A. Yes, that means"SS Forces".

Q. What does sub-paragraph 2, page 5 show? A. This paragraph shows first the average strength of the guards and the special guards of the SS forces in Dachau being 3,705. That, in the period referred to, 5 men have died, 132 men have been lying in the hospital. 2,113 men have undergone sanitary treatment in the SS hospital. 7 men had an infectious disease.

B 043624

Q. What does sub-paragraph 3, on page 5 of the quarterly report, which commences on page 3, show? A. It shows the status the Russian prisoners of war are in. It states, that, in the camp of Dachau, in its by-camps and subsidiary camps, there were, on March 27, 1945, 500 Russian Prisoners of war, and 7,063 Russian civil workers. Paragraph 4, called "Miscellaneous" first pangaph states that in the Malaria section, it is still conducted by Professor SCHILLING and that the Special SS section is conducted

H4105 – 0025

H4105 – 0026

A. (Cont'd) by Hauptsturmfuhrer PLOTTNER. The second sub-paragraph deals with the medical supplies. It states that the medical supplies which were due in January 1945 arrived only on March 26, 1945. And that there was a special need for medicaments to strengthen the heart action in cases of Fleck fever epidemic. Paragraph 4 deals with the disinfection of the hospital, especially with regard to lice. There is not sufficient gas to disinfect dresses and linen. Finally it deals with the food conditions of SS and prisoners. It says that this food condition was under steady control, and that there was no reason for complaint.

Q. Who was the Chief Surgeon at the Dachau hospital as of March 27, 1945? A. Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEIER.

Q. Is it your opinion that Dr. HINTERMEIER made that report? A. Either he made it or it was made per his instructions.

Q. I now show you the next entry on Exhibit "R-2", found on page 13. This entry follows the quarterly report about which you have testified. Will you please tell us what page 13 shows? A. Page 13 shows the strength of the guards for the by-camps and subsidiary camps of Dachau.

Q. The subsidiary camps are listed on the first column, and then the guard strength is then stated, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. We will now pass to page 14, and I will ask you what that shows? A. It shows the strength of the by-camps and subsidiary camps of Dachau on March 31, 1945.

Q. That commences with the Augsburg Pfersee Camp? A. Yes.

Q. I note that in the next column on page 14, after the number 1408, there is the figure 4,000, what does that mean? A. That means that permission had been given to the camp at Dachau to increase the number of prisoners working in Augsburg Pfersee up to 4,000.

Q. Then, on page 14, following the number of prisoners that were at the Augsburg Pfersee camp follows the number of prisoners opposite the names of camps as they are listed on Column 1, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Now, I refer you to page 16 of Exhibit "R-2"? A. This Exhibit, dated February 28, 1945 shows the names of all SS men on duty during march in the Hospital of Dachau.

B 043695

Q. I note that the first name set out in the letter, 28 February 1945 is one, FRITZ

H4105 – 0027

Q. (CONT'D) HINTERMEIER. Is that the same FRITZ HINTERMEIER, who was the head of the hospital at Dachau? A. That's him.

Q. And I note that, on the 4th page of that letter, under the Number 35, there is a DENISE DE NUTTE, indicating that the personnel of Dachau consisted of 35 SS men and nurses? A. Yes, for the prisoner's hospital and for the SS hospital.

Q. Therefore, in the letter dated February 28, 1945, there is a complete list of the SS medical personnel at the Dachau prisoner camp and the SS Camp, Is that correct? A. That's correct.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 24 which appears to be a letter and, on the upper right hand corner of that page, the words "Dachau, Den 12 January 1945" appear. What does that page show? A. This is a letter addressed by the Chief Surgeon of Dachau HINTERMEIER to the Chief of the Office DIII, in the WVHA, Group D, Oranienburg.

Q. What is the content of that letter? A. Dealing especially with the Fleck fever sick in the camp, No. 4, of Kauffering, and regarding the measures that ought to be taking effect to remedy the situation.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 38, which purports to be a letter dated 26 March 1945 from Dachau and a purported letter signed by Hauptsturmfuhrer HANS EISLE, who was HANS EISLE? A. HANS EISLE is the second Surgeon on duty in the hospital in the camp of Dachau.

Q. I note that the name HANS EISLE appears on the upper left hand corner of page 38 of that letter, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 20, which shows a list of the personnel of the Dachau hospital and call your attention to Item 2, on which appears the name of Dr. HANS EISLE, and will ask you if the person HANS EISLE, who apparently wrote the letter dated March 26, 1945, is the same Dr. HANS EISLE shown on page 20? A. It is.

Q. What does the letter of Dr. EISLE show? A. It shows a report regarding the sanitary conditions in the by-camp Uberlingen. It states especially that the hospital in that camp is sufficient.

B 043626

Q. Is there some reference in that letter to lice? A. It states that the camp is taken, at the time, by lice, to about 90 percent. That there is no possibility to destroy the lice. Conditions of food are not satisfactory, if compared with the

H4105 – 0028

A. (Cont'd) working conditions. It is absolutely impossible to prepare special food for the sick. Toilets are not satisfactory. They consist merely of a pit, in connection with a trench, leading to the Lake of Constance. It states, further, that it is impossible for the prisoners to obtain warm water for washing and cleaning purposes. Clothing conditions of prisoners is very unsatisfactory. There are no shoes. It seems, that, in addition, in Dachau, there are 500 pairs of shoes which are destined for Uberlingen, but we are not yet supplied. The dead are buried, and not burned. Sick prisoners who are to be operated upon must be brought to Constance. It is especially remarked that it is absolutely necessary to exchange 350 prisoners.

Q. What does that mean, when it is stated that it was necessary to exchange 350 prisoners from that camp? A. That means, that in the Camp at Uberlingen, at least 350 prisoners were unable to work, and that they required, therefore, these to be exchanged against 350 other prisoners, able to work in Uberlingen.

Q. I now direct your attenti n from pages 41,42,43, on through the balance of the reports on Exhibit "R-2" and will ask you to state what the balance of those reports are? A. All these reports deal with the by-camps of Dachau. They state generally the following strength of the guards of the camp, nature of sicknesses, sanitary conditions of the SS barracks in the camp, disinfection, food, washing.

Q. Do I understand then, that pages, 41,42,43, and the following pages up to the end of Exhibit "R-2" is a monthly report of the conditions existing at the subsidary camps of Dachau, in connection with the guards? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, I have forgotten for the record—What is your nationality? A. Luxembourg.

Q. You have been testifying in English, is that correct? A. That's right.

Q. And you can understand and speak and read and write English? A. I do.

Q. You can also speak, read and write in German? A. Yes, also in French.

Q. I direct your attention specifically to page 13 of Exhibit "R-2", and will ask you what, if anything you had to do with that particular page? A. This record has been made up by personally and sent to the hospital of Dachau.

Q. This Exhibit "R-2" is a file which evidently was kept by HINTERMEIER, is that correct? A. It was kept by the hospital.

B 043626

Q. I now show you Exhibit "R-5", and will ask you if you can identify it? (Ex. "R-5"

H4105 – 0029

(Cont'd) marked in evidence) A. This exhibit deals especially with the working conditions, and with the Accounting Department of Dachau.

Q. Does that deal particularly with the prison work at Dachau and subsidiary camps and by-camps? A. It does.

Q. I direct your attention to page 3 of the large sheets in Exhibit "R-5" and will ask you to state what that shows. That page three in the large sheet commences with the word "Dachau, 14 April 5", evidently indicated 14 April 1945. Tell us what those four pages show? A. These four pages constitute the bi-monthly report to Berlin, regarding women prisoners of Dachau and by-camps.

Q. Was a by-monthly report made to Berlin of the work performed by prisoners at the Dachau subsidiary and by-camps? A. A bi-monthly report was made by the camp for the women, and a monthly report was made for the men.

Q. Continue with the letter as to the women. A. The first page shows the number of women on March 31, 1945, in the camp of Dachau and by-camps as being 3,607. According to the instruction from Berlin 1121, dated 1 April 1945 one woman was transferred from the camp at Ravennsbruck on April 11 to the Camp of Dachau, thereby making a total of 3,608 men April 14, 1945, is that correct? A. Yes. On April 7,10,11, Seven women prisoners escaped from Dachau and the by-camps. By order of Berlin, dated April 1, 1945, and numbered 1121, one woman was transferred on April 11 from Dachau to camp of Ravennsbruck, Thuse leaving 3,600 women.

Q. I notice at the bottom of that page that the word "Obersturmbannfuhrer" appears? A. That means that these reports had to be signed by the Commander of the Camp at Dachau.

Q. Who was the Commander? A. Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. The second page shows the total number of women prisoners has been 3,600 of which 225 were sick during the period referred to, thus leaving 3,375 women able to do work. A. Columns 1,2,3,4,5 and 6 show the camps and by-camps were these women were working.

Q. Kindly read the last line on page three of the report which you have just been testifing about? A. Total 3,375 able women prisoners. On page 4 there is the total of the women who are not able to work, which corresponds with the number 225

B 043627

H4105 - 0030

A. (Cont'd) on page 2, as being the number who are sick and unable to work.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 5 to 16 inclusive of Exhibit "R-5", and will ask you to state what those objects show? A. These objects constitute the report with regard to men prisoners able to work, as of April 14, 1945, dealing with the period of March 21, 1945 to April 14, 1945. On page 5 is shown that on March 31, 1945 there were 48,806 prisoners belonging to the Camp of Dachau and by-camps. During the period referred to 7,267 new prisoners were registered making a total of 56,073. During the same period, 1,125 prisoners were dismissed, transferred, died, reducing the above number to 54,948 prisoners. On the back of page 5 is shown Kommandos and by-camps prisoners were working in.

Q. What do you mean by the word Kommando? A. That was a detachment or detail of prisoners who were to perform a certain duty.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 32 to 41 inclusive on Exhibit "R-5" and will ask you to state what those objects show? A. Those objects show the accounts for the month of March to the various factories and other constructional and armaments works and sums due the Concentration Camp at Dachau for their work done in this work and factories, for the month of March.

Q. The report then is dated 1 April 1945 for the month of March, is that correct? A. Yes.

Now, do pages 32 to 41 inclusive show the names of the factories or armament plants or industries that received labor performed by prisoners of the Dachau and subsidiary prison camps? A. It does.

Q. In connection with that particular matter, do I understand you correctly--in connection with pages 32 to 41 inclusive, that prisoners who were confined at the Dachau and subsidiary prisoner camps, were loaned out or compelled to work for various German War industries including the Dornier Works and the Messerschmitt Works? A. Yes, they were.

B 043628

Q. I direct your specific attention to page 34, and call your attention to line 6 of that page which reads as follows: "Messerschmitt-Baumenheim". After those words appears the word "6.-4."--what does that word indicate? A. That indicates the tariff of pay for the workers. That means that for a specialist prisoner working at the Camp at Dachau, it charged 6 marks and for non-specialist work it charged 4 marks per day.

H4105 - 0031

Q. In the next column opposite "Messerschmitt-Baumenheim" and the figures"6.-4."there is the figure 6,159. What does that number indicate? A. This number indicates 6,159 specialist workmen days were spent for Messerschmitt by Dachau Prisoners.

Q. In the next column opposite or next to the figure 6,159 appears the figure 6,059, what does that indicate? A. That is the amount of work done by non-specialist prisoners of Dachau.

Q. In the next column, next to the figure 6,059, is the figure 61,190. What does that indicate? A. That represents the amount due to the Concentration Camp/by Messerschmitt to the Dachau Camp for the work done.

Q. In the next column, 61,190, appears the figure 149, what does that indicate? A. That is merely the number for the accounts.

Q. Therefore line 6 shows that, for the month of March, the Messerschmitt-Baumenheim had to pay to the Dachau Prison Camp the sum of 61,190 marks for work performed by Dachau Prisoners in the Messerschmitt plant, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. What became of that 61,190 marks which were paid by the Messerschmitt plant to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That money belonged to the General Administration of the Concentration Camps of Germany, who disposed of the sums thus entered according to a special program which we do not know.

Q. Please tell us when the Messerschmitt Baumenheim Plant paid the Dachau Prison Camp the sum of 61,190 marks for work performed by Dachau Prisoners--how would they pay that? A. That, I don't know.

Q. Do you know anything about the bank accounts either at Munich or the bank of Dachau as it concerns the Dachau Prison Camp or concerning the Dachau Camp? A. I can assume that the accounts were made over the Dachau Savings Bank, and the Giro Central, of Munich.

Recess at 1730 hours.

Testimony resumed 0900 hours 10 May 1945. The Reporter, the [illegible], and the witness, Mr. MARCEL RAUSCH, were all reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Referring you to page 32 of Exhibit "R-5" again, and particularly to Column 2, under the word "Entgelt", do I understand that the numeral 6 in the second column indicates the rate of pay, per day, for a skilled worker, and the second number means the rate of pay for an unskilled worker, is that correct? A. Yes.

B 043629

H4105 - 0032

Q. Therefore, a prisoner who is a skilled worker would earn for the Dachau Prison Camp 6 marks per day, and the prisoner who only do unskilled labor would earn 4 marks per day, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 34 of this same Exhibit and I direct your attention to line 6 and line 8 opposite the names Messerschmitt-Baumenheim Jugendliche, and I note that the numeral "2" appears in Column 2, indicating that the prisoners were unskilled workers, and only received 2 marks per day? A. It was a worker who was aged 17 years or less, and those were all considered as non-skilled workers, and the rate of pay fixed for this, was 2 marks per day.

Q. Were there very many prisoners at the Dachau Camp and by-stations under the age of 17? A. There were quite a lot, especially young Russians and Poles, the number I can't tell, approximately even, but I think GEBNER can do so.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, I now direct your attention to page 48, of Exhibit "R-5", which is entitled "Übersicht

Über den Haftlingseinsatz im

K. L. DACHAU

Monat März 1945

Männliche Haftlinge"

and I will ask you to state what that is? A. That reads "A Daily Work Strength Report of Prisoners for the month of March 1945 for the men prisoners."

Q. Does that report reflect the strength report for Dachau and the subsidiary camps under Dachau? A. It does.

Q. The first column I take it gives the days for the month of march from 1st to the 31st? A. That is correct.

Q. The Second Column is what? A. The Second Column represents the total number of men prisoners living under the jurisdiction of Dachau and by-camps.

Q. The third column indicates what? A. The third column indicates the number of the men prisoners who were not able to work on the respective days.

Q. Fourth Column? A. The fourth column represents the number of prisoners who were able.

Q. The fifth column? A. The fifth column represents the number of skilled and non-skilled prisoners who were occupied in the vital departments of the camp of Dachau and

R 043630

H4105 – 0033

A. (Cont'd) by-camps.

Q. In other words, Column 5 is sub-divided into two parts, the 396 indicates that there were 396 prisoners who could do skilled labor, and there were 1,157 prisoners who were unskilled workers, is that correct? A. That's right.

Q. What is represented by column 6? A. Column 6 represents the prisoners employed in the Economic departments of the camp and by-camps.

Q. Column 7? A. Column 7 represents the number of workers in the Constructional Department of Dachau and the by-camps.

Q. Column 8? A. Column 8 gives the number of workmen occupied in the Special Department at the quarries, where they were searching for oil, petrol and so on.

Q. Column 9? A. Column 9 gives the number of prisoners working in armaments industry.

Q. Column 10? A. Column 10 shows the number of prisoners occupied in the special Assay Department.

Q. Column 11? A. Column 11-I can't determine the kind of work so done by this column.

Q. Column 12? A. Column 12, shows the number of prisoners working for the Economic Department of the SS organization.

Q. Column 13? A. Column 13 again shows the number of prisoners working in the big German Army Industry, such as Messerschmitt, Dornier, Klockner, also aircraft.

Q. Column 14? A. Gives the number of prisoners working for private factories.

Q. Column 15? A. Column 15 then states the number of prisoners effectively working.

Q. Column 16? A. Column 16 gives the number of prisoners able to work, but not engaged in any work on the respective days.

Q. I note the bottom line of page 48, which is a recapitulation of all the columns for the month of March, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Then for the month of March 1945, out of the Dachau Prison Camp and subsidiary camps, a total of 1,196,710 work days were obtained from the labor of those prisoners?

Q. That is correct.

Q. Was there a report similar to the report on pages 47,48,49, & 50 obtained for the month of April at Dachau? A. No such report was made according to instructions from Berlin.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 54 to 59 inclusive of Exhibit "B-5", and will ask you to state what that is? A. That is a similar report for the month of

B 043631

H4105 - 0034

A. (Cont'd) March 1945, regarding the women prisoners living under the jurisdiction of Dachau and by-camps.

Q. Do I understand then, that page 54 indicates that, on March 31, 1945, at the Dachau and subsidiary camps there was a total of 3,607 women prisoners? A. That is correct.

Q. As indicated by Column 2? A. Yes.

Q. As indicated by Column 3, that represents the fact that there were 328 women prisoners who were unable to work due to sickness or otherwise? A. That is right.

Q. Leaving a total of 3,379, who were able to work, is that right? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And the recapitulation shows that there was, during the months of March, a total of 95,119, obtained for labor performed by women prisoners, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 61-69 inclusive of Exhibit "R-5", and will ask you to state what those pages show? A. Those pages show the report of skilled workmen living under the jurisdiction of Dachau and by-camps, and list, in the first column, the various professions.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 70,71 inclusive, and will ask you to state what those pages show? A. Those pages constitute a report as to the women prisoners who were under the jurisdiction of Dachau and by-camps during the period from February 28, 1945, up to March 15, 1945.

Q. I now direct your attention to the back of page 71, where the word "Bordell" is found, followed by the number "13", and I will ask you to state what that indicates, if anything? A. That states that 13 women prisoners in the Dachau Camp were listed as skilled workers, and were used for the pleasure of men prisoners.

Q. What do you mean when you say that these 13 women were used for the pleasure of men prisoners? A. They were to give those men prisoners sexual satisfaction who so desired, and who were admitted by the camp leader.

Q. Were all prisoners allowed to visit this Bordell? A. No, only Capos and leading prisoners of the camp could do so, and my understanding is that they had to pay a fee for this service.

B 043632

Q. You mentioned that the Capos and other favorites, and leaders at the Prison were permitted to visit the house, where the women were, and that they had to pay a fee to be entertained. What became of the money that these women earned by entertaining these Capos and other leading prisoners? A. It was camp money that was given in the shape

H4105 - 0035

A. (Cont'd) of a premium tax.

Q. Do you know whether or not the women had to turn this coupon in? A. I don't know.

Q. What does the word "Bordell" mean? A. The word "Bordell" means a public-house where women are at the disposal of men.

Q. What does the rest of Ex. "R-5" from page 85 to the last page indicate? A. The rest indicates a similar report for the month of February as for the March report.

Q. I now refer you to page 111, and will ask you to note the recapitulation figure on that page of 1,605,512.85 followed by the letters RM, and will ask you what that indicates? A. This figure represents the amount due to the Camp of Dachau for the work performed by the prisoners during the month of February 1945.

Q. In otherwords, during the month of February, prisoners earned 1,605,512.85 marks for the camp? A. Yes.

Q. Are there any reports in Exhibits in Exhibit "R-5" for the month of January also? A. Yes, the file contains the similar report for the month of January 1945.

Q. Then "R-5" contains the work strength report for the Dachau Concentration Camp, and subsidiary camps for the month of January, February, March, 1945? A. That's right.

Q. Do I understand you to say that the Dachau Camp had a bank account both in Munich, and at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Did you give the names of the banks at Munich and Dachau? A. No, but here they are: The names known to me are Kreissparkasse, Dachau, and Girocentrale, Munich.

Testimony adjourned at 1200 hours 10 May 1945.

RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION:

The testimony was resumed at 0900 hours 16 May 1945. The witness, Mr. MARCEL HAUSCH, was reminded that he was still under oath. The reporter was also reminded that he was under oath.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "R-6", which I will ask the reporter to enter into the record, and ask you if you can identify and tell us what said instrument is? (Exhibit "R-6" marked in evidence) A. I have read over that instrument.

Q. Please look at the top of page one, of that exhibit, and tell us what that says on the top line, commencing with the word in German "Bericht." A. This top line states "Report regarding trip to Flossenburg".

B 043633

Q. I ask you to look on page 2 of Exhibit "R-6" and tell us if that instrument is signed personally by anyone? A. That instrument is signed personally by SS Hauptsturmführer

H4105 – 0036

A. (Cont'd) SCHWARZ.

Q. Does the word "SCHWARZ" appear to be signed personally and in ink? A. It does.

Q. Is the date of that instrument given? A. It is.

Q. Does the place where the report was made given? A. It is.

Q. Where is it? A. It is Dachau, April 24, 1945.

Q. Do you know of a person by the name of SCHWARZ at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I did.

Q. When did you first hear of SCHWARZ? A. He first heard his name during the last week before the liberation by the American forces.

Q. Was he on duty at Dachau on the week before the Americans took Dachau? A. He was there at least one week before the Americans took Dachau. I could not say whether he was there prior.

Q. Do you know where he went, after he left Dachau? A. He went back to go to Flossenburg and arranged the evacuation of the camp, and to hear whether there could be obtained instructions for the evacuation of Dachau. SCHWARZ was formerly in charge of the Prison Camp at Buchenwald.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, I show you Exhibit "R-1", and ask you to look at the second to the last page at the number 193, and will ask you to state what that shows? A. No. 193 Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZ.

Q. Is the Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZ shown on Exhibit "R-1" the same SCHWARZ whose name appears on Exhibit "R-6"? A. It is.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, Exhibit "R-6", as you have translated to us, states something about a cable being received, No. 9797, and signed "HEINRICH HIMMLER", will you kindly read to us the paragraph referring to the HIMMLER cable? A. This paragraph reads as follows: "After seeing the camp, Standartenfuhrer BECKER sent a wire message to the RF-SS, that means the leader of the SS, as to whether, despite all, the camp should be surrendered, as the camp was found in a perfect condition. Thereupon the following answer came: "Cable Message, Flossenburg 9797 of April 19, 1945. Received in Flossenburg 1906 hours to Standartenfuhrer BECKER. FS of April 18 to SS Sturmbannfuhrer GROTHMANN received. 'Surrender out of question, no personnel must fall alive into hands of the enemy. Prisoners in Weimar-Buchenwald have committed atrocities against the civil population. Signed HEINRICH HIMMLER, Reichsfuhrer SS."

B 043634

H4105 - 0037

Q.
Mr. RAUSCH, please give us the names of the personnel at the Dachau Prison Camp who were in the Political section or Gestapo Section, and who took an active part in the management and operation of the Camp? A. 1.--Hauptscharfuhrer, KLOPPMANN, OTTO. He was the practical chief of the Political Department. 2.--Kriminal Sekretar KICK. he had been the former First Chief of the Political Department until he was replaced by KLOPPMANN, and then he came back and took over the Secret Section of the Political Department. 3.--Hauptscharfuhrer GEIGENSCHNEIDER. He was in charge of the records in the Political Department. 4.--Hauptscharfuhrer MAX BAUTZ. He was in charge of the Newcomers' Office of the Political Department. He has already had ill fame from the camp at Natzweiler. 5.--Unterscharfuhrer URFELS, who was something of a Special Secretary [illegible] KLOPPMANN. 6.-- Unterscharfuhrer SPARWASSER, who was first occupied in the records office of the Political Department, and was transferred afterwards to the Disinfection Department of Dachau. He was already in the Camp of Hinzert. He was also known as having been a permanent member of the K.P.D., but after 1933 he entered the Nazi Party. He obtained even the Golden Party Medal and he showed me personally, in Hinzert,(that is over two years ago) the photo wherein I could see 50 of the first collaborators of Hitler, and among these I saw SPARWASSER. 7.--I also knew Hauptscharfuhrer GROSSMANN, who was in the records section of the Political Department. 8.-- Furthermore Hauptscharfuhrer SCHUSSLER who had charge of the prisoners personal cards of the Political Department.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, when you use the word Political Department, you mean the Gestapo Personnel that was assigned to duty at the Dachau Prison Camp, and which Gestapo or Political Department was part of the organization or setup of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That is correct.

Q. Do I further understand, Mr. RAUSCH, that the Gestapo personnel you have just named, you knew them personally? A. I did.

R 043635

Q. What was the function as far as you know of the Political Department or Gestapo at Dachau? A. The Political Department of Dachau had to take charge of all prisoners coming into the camp from other prisons or Concentration Camps other than Dachau or from any other places under the control of the police and Secret Police of Germany.

Q. Do I understand then, that the Gestapo or Political Department took charge of these prisoners as they came in and then they, in turn, turned them over to the SS, the Lager Kommandant and the other SS personnel at Dachau, and the SS was charged only with

H4105 - 0038

Q. (Cont'd) the responsibility of keeping them confined? A. That is right. As soon as the Political Department had registered these prisoners and handed them over officially to the commander of the camp, it was the SS who was responsible for these prisoners.

Q. Besides the list of the Gestapo or personnel of the Political Department do you know of any other men who were in the Political Department? A. I knew Unterscharfuhrer SCHOSSHECK, who was in the Newcomers Office, and who went away to the big subsidiary camps whenever newcomers arrived there, mostly Jews. And last, I know the civil employee, Frau ERNST, who was the secretary of KLOPFMANN, and during the last weeks of April, the secret secretary of KICK. All the other SS men listed in Exhibit "B-1" were members of the Political Department, they are known to me only by hearing their names. I never met them personally, but I have heard others speak of them frequently and because of this information, they were part of the personnel of the Political Department.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, did you know or ever hear anything in connection with Oberscharfuhrer RAPPL, who was a Gestapo on duty at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. The old prisoners of Dachau told me of the Oberscharfuhrer RAPPL, and described him as the man who had quite a lot, at least 50, executions on his account.

Q. Please describe OTTO KLOPFMANN to us? A. KLOPFMANN was a man of about 1.75m, rather stout, he weighed about 180 pounds. He always came in the uniform of the SD. He had a rather round face, no moustache, clean shaven, and was rather smiling.

Q. Did he have any peculiar characterist about his face or mannerism? A. I don't remember.

Q. Did he have any particular decorations that you can recall? A. No, he had no decorations.

Q. During the time that you have been at Dachau, who have been the persons who have actually committed the brutalities and cruelties? A. The persons I know of first, were Hauptscharfuhrer BOTTNER, Second: Hauptscharfuhrer KUHN, Third: Oberscharfuhrer BACH, Fourth: Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT, Fifth: Obersturmfuhrer SCHRAMM, Sixth: Oberscharfuhrer JACOB, Seventh: Unterscharfuhrer SCHASSBERGER. B 043630

Q. What brutalities and cruelties have you seen men whom you had just listed commit?

A. I have seen them especially whipping prisoners either in the room of the Rapportfuhrer where I saw RUPPERT and BACH at work. Furth rmore, they were whipping prison

H4105 - 0039

A. (Cont'd) with three rods which were bound together, and which were, the day before, put into water, so as to have more weight and increase the pain. The prisoners would be forced to kneel on the ground with their heads forced to the ground. In most cases trousers and pants were taken off them, and the SS were striking with all their might their naked behind.

Q. For how long a time would these prisoners be beaten? A. There were prisoners who had to accept 25, 50, even 70 blows according to the mood of these SS men. I have seen all the prisoners coming out one morning from the Rapportfuhrers room and I saw the traces on his body. He was not bleeding, but one could see the traces of the brutal treatment he had undergone. Furthermore, I saw the Rapportleader BOTTGER and KUHN smacking vehemently, prisoners who came back from subsidiary camps, because they did not answer quickly enoughto some of his questions or because some knife or other instrument was found in their pockets. I saw these prisoners, during the alarm of an air-raid, whipping of those prisoners who could not take quickly enough, shelter, as they were ordered to do.

Q. Do you know, or did you ever hear of prisoners being put on the "Standing Block"? A. Yes--I know of prisoners who were put into the dungeon and had to stand in a cell which was a bit larger than a coffin. There they had to stand several days, and several nights, when, afterwards they were released, they had their feet and legs awfully swollen, because of the strain. I heard of other prisoners who were hanged by the hands on the pole. That means they had been hanging there, not only for a quarter of an hour, but even entire hours, and only to increase the torture, the SS men on guard, kicked them, so that they were wobbling all the time on their hands, which were bound.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, I again refer you to Exhibit "R-1", and ask you if, to the best of your personal information, and, according to your belief, from descriptions and conversations that you had with other prisoners at Dachau, that the list of SS personnel, and the Gestapo, as shown on Exhibit "R-1", are the persons who were mainly responsible for the atrocities and cruelties committed at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That is correct.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, do I understand that WEITER was the Lager Kommandant during the entire time that you have been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

B 043637

H4105 – 0040

Q. You do know, from conversations with other prisoners that the Lager Kommandant before WEITER was a man by the name of WEISS, and before WEISS, the Lager Kommandant was one PIORKOWSKI, and ZILL? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know who was the Lager Kommandant before PIORKOWSKI? A. No.

Q. I show you here an instrument marked on the upper right hand corner "1", and which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "R-7", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument? (Exhibit "R-7" marked in evidence) A. This snapshot represents Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Is the person shown in Exhibit "R-7" the same Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER, who was the Lager Kommandant at the Dachau Prison Camp all the time you were a prisoner here?

A. Yes.

Q. You have seen WEITER many times? A. Yes.

Recess at 1200 hours 16 May 1945.

Testimony resumed 1630 hours 16 May 1945.

The witness, Mr. MARCEL RAUSCH, and the reporter were reminded that they were both still under oath.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, have you had occasion to check over the figures received from the records that you have testified about, so that you can give us an approximate figure as to the number of prisoners that have been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I can.

Q. You have heretofore testified as to the number of prisoners that have been processed through Dachau as reflected by the actual records? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And we have had other witnesses who have testified as to what the records reflect as to the number of Jewish prisoners that have been processed? A. Exactly.

Q. As I understand, the Jewish records were kept separate from the records than the records that were kept in the regular Recording Office?A.The records were together, only the Jewish Records were kept separately.

Q. I would like to get in the record the approximate number of prisoners that have been processed through Dachau by nationalities, and I will ask you if you have prepared a list showing the approximate number of prisoners that have been processed through Dachau by nationality? A. Yes, Sir.

B 043638

Q. Will you kindly read from that list and tell us the number of Russians that

H4105 – 0041

Q. (Cont'd) have been processed at Dachau? A. There have been passing through Dachau about 60,000 Russians.

Q. French? A. 9,000 to 10,000.

Q. Poles? A. About 50,000.

Q. Italians? A. About 8,000 to 10,000.

Q. Germans? A. 3,000.

Q. Austrians? A. About 500.

Q. Yugoslavians? A. 20,000.

Q. Bulgarians? A. 1,000.

Q. Rumanians? A. 1,000.

Q. Spanish? A. 2,000.

Q. Ukranians? A. 5,000.

Q. Belgians? A. 14,000.

Q. Hungarians? A. 3,000.

Q. Norwegians? A. 1,000; Greeks--200; Albanians,--50; Turks--10 (about); Luxembourgers 400; Dutch--1,000; Czechoslovakians--20,000; Swiss--20; Danes--300; Baltic countries--100. There are also to be listed approximately 70,000 Jews, who have been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp. This does not mean that only 70,000 though, have been registered, as a large number of Jewish prisoners have been processed through Dachau and many of them have been executed, and it is impossible to obtain even an approximate number. But according to the records which you have and which are in evidence, approximately 70,000 Jews have been processed through Dachau as reflected by the records. And to this number should be added the unknown figure or number of Jews who have been processed through Dachau and not registered.

Q. Mr. RAUSCH, as I understand, there are approximately 26,000 prisoners at the Dachau Prison today? A. Approximately, yes.

B043639

Q. I further understand that there were approximately 31,000 prisoners at the time that the Americans took the camp over, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Can you give us an approximate breakdown as to the number of prisoners now confined at Dachau by nationalities? A. Russians approximately 3,000; French--2,500; Poles--3,000; Italians--500; Germans--1,000; Yugoslavs--4,000; Bulgarians--200; Rumanians--200; Spaniards--200; Belgians--400; Hungarians--200; Norwegians and Danes--60; Greeks, Albanians and Turks--100; Jews--400, Luxembourgers--140; Dutch--900,

H4105 - 0042

A. (Cont'd) Czechoslovaks--5,000; Miscellaneous--200.

MARCEL RAUSCH.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

B 043640

EXHIBIT A.

Testimony JAN DOMAGALLA, Kepno-Rynek, Province of Poznan, Poland, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0830 hours 11 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, War Crimes Investigating Team #6823, Hq. ETOUSA, (J. A. Section, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, #33625383, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U.S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, as an interpreter and was sworn in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JAN DOMAGALLA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, we are conducting an investigation as to the conditions that prevailed at the Dachau Prison Camp and subsidiary camps while this camp was operated by the SS. We are also investigating alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS upon prisoners at this camp and subsidiary camps and alleged atrocities committed by the German SS upon prisoners whom they had arrested and placed in railroad cars and shipped or transported to Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to these conditions, and as to any atrocities or cruelties that know were committed by the SS in the operation of this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, JAN DOMAGALLA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is Jan DOMAGALLA? A. Yes.

Q. And you live at Rynek-Kepno, Province of Poznan, Poland? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 49 years of age.

Q. Are you married or single? A. Married.

Q. Do you expect to return to Rynek-Kepno? A. As far as I can hope.

Q. You have been a prisoner here at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought as a prisoner to Dachau? A. May 6th, 1940.

Q. Was that when you were first arrested? A. I was first arrested and held on September 3, 1939 as a hostage.

B 043641

H4105 – 0043

H4105 – 0044

Q. By whom were you arrested? A. By the German Secret Police.

Q. Is that the Gestapo? A. Yes.

Q. By whom were you brought as a prisoner to Dachau? A. By the Gestapo of Lodgz.

Q. What unit of the German Army was operating the Dachau Prison Camp when you were brought here in 1940? A. The SS.

Q. What unit of the German army was charged with the duty of operating the Dachau Prison Camp since you've been here? A. Always the SS.

Q. Did you come in a transport in 1940? A. I came on a transport of 800 Poles approximately. The transport started from Lodez. Groups of prisoners were picked up in other towns. I was picked up in my own home town.

Q. How long did it take this transport to come from Poland to Dachau? A. Three days.

Q. Did you receive any food during the three days on this transport enroute from Wland to the prison at Dachau? A. None.

Q. Can you describe the train or vehicle in which you were transported from Poland to Dachau by the Germans? A. We were shipped in boxcars. The wagons were overcrowded. I think we were over 60 men in a car.

Q. Were the cars sealed and locked on the outside? A. The opening were closed by wooden doors, and we would never be allowed to leave the railroad cars while on the transports.

Q. Did any prisoners die enroute? A. No.

Q. Did they give you any water during the three days that you were enroute? A. None.

Q. How many prisoners were there at Dachau at the time that you have arrived in 1940? A. Approximately close to 7,000.

Q. You have been a prisoner ever since that date, here at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Did the number of prisoners increase from 1940 to 1945? A. Very much so.

Q. Can you give us an estimate as to the number of prisoners that were held at Dachau between 1940 and 1945? A. In 1941 the average number of prisoners in Dachau was 10,000. 1942 - approximately 12,000. 1943 - still about 12,000. 1944, during the first six months we had approximately 16,000. At the end of 1944 - up to 22,000. Up to April 1945 we had as many as 30,000 and 32,000 prisoners at Dachau.

Q. Were prisoners continuously being brought to the Dachau Camp and were prisoners continuously being taken away from Dachau and other camps? A. Yes, continuously.

Q. Besides the prisoners that were taken away, did some of these prisoners die here

B 043642

Q. (Cont'd) at the camp between 1940 and 1945? A. Very many, especially during the last years.

Q. What were the causes of death of the prisoners who died here at the camp? A. Heavy work, and exhaustion, bodily weakness, epidemics and medical experiments caused most of the deaths, and executions which took place continuously.

Q. What do you mean by the word execution. Do you mean execution by shooting and execution by hanging? A. A. Yes. I mean shooting and hanging. Up to 1941 many prisoners were shot. Executions took the form in the shape of hangings.

Q. Were there many prisoners executed by hangings or shooting? A. As far as I know, there were many executions. We did not know of them, but we knew of several cases, for instance the shooting of 55 members of the Polish intelligensia on November 11, 1940.

Q. How were these Polish prisoners executed on 11 November 1940? A. They were shot near the rifle range. I have seen a list of 300 Poles which were to be shot on that date. I was, at that time, at the Political Department and was present when Adjutant of the Camp Commander came to talk to the SS men working there about this list. The prisoners had at once to leave the room, but I know that all the 300 on the list could be shot here, because many were in other concentration camps such as Saxenhausen, Mauthausen, and so on. The 55 of the 300 who were prisoners in Dachau were shot that day.

Q. Who were the SS officers that you saw discuss this list of prisoners who were to be executed and were executed that day? A. I remember present at that day KICK, a civilian employee of the Political Department, SS Officer SUTROP, Adjutant of the Commander and SS Non-Commissioned Officers LENGFELDER, HASSLINGER.

Q. Do you know the first names of SUTROP, LENGFELDER, HASSLINGER and KICK? A. No.

Q. Were they members of the SS and Gestapo that operated at this camp? A. Yes. They were employed at the Political Department of this camp.

Q. Do you know the names of the Polish intelligensia about whom you testified, and who were executed. I remember the name of MICHAEL ROG, a Polish Senator, distinctly.

Q. What duty did you perform since you've been at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I was an interpreter of the Polish language until September 1944. Since that time, I've been a clerk in the camp recording office. I also get records cards in the camp recording office while I was working there as an interpreter.

Q. While performing your duties as an interpreter, did you have occasion to come in contact with the leaders of the SS personnel who operated the Dachau Prison Camp?

B 043643

H4105 - 0045

A. Yes.

Q. In performing your duties in the Record Clerk's Office, did you have occasion to become familiar with the records as to the SS personnel who were operating the Dachau Concentration Camp, and as to the prisoners who were processed through this camp and subsidiary camps? A. We did not handle any SS Record Cards, but I did become familiar with all the records of Dachau Concentration Camp and subsidiary camps.

Q. Did you become familiar with some of the SS personnel by personal contact and while you were an interpreter? A. Yes. I have become familiary with many SS personnel.

Q. You mention the Political Department. How did that Political Department function? How did that Political Department function in relation to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. The Political Department was the main responsible office which issued all the orders about prisoners in Camp Dachau. The Political Department was the office immediately superior to the Dachau Prison Camp. For instance, the Political Department gave instructions to the Officers of the Prison Camp as to which prisoners were to be transported to other camps and also which prisoners were to be executed. The Political Department dealt with all new entries into the camp and with all departures by release as well as by death.

Q. What unit operated the Political Department at Dachau? A. By the Gestapo in conjunction with SS men working for Gestapo agents. In charge of the Political Department at this time was Gestapo man KICK who was never dressed in an SS man's uniform.

Q. Do you mean Kriminal Sekretar KICK? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know where KICK was originally from? A. No.

Q. Did you ever hear that he belonged to the Munich Gestapo? A. Yes. I heard that he at one time belonged to the Munich Gestapo.

Q. You don't know whether, at one time, he was an Untersturmfuhrer? A. I have no complete knowledge about that, but there was heresay to that extent.

Q. What records were kept in your office in connection with the prisoners who were brought to the Dachau Concentration Camp?

Q. We kept firstly, a complete card index of all prisoners in the Dachau Concentration Camp and its subsidiary camps according to the entries and departure figures and details we received from the Political Department. Secondly, we kept the daily roll call lists, and thirdly, we kept monthly records which our office forwarded to Branch No. 3, which, in turn, sends them to Berlin. Fourth, a daily food roster.

Q. What information did the cards of the prisoners contain? A. The cards contained

B 043644

H4105 — 0046

A. (Con't) the name and/name of a prisoner, the group of prisoners he belonged to, his prisoner number, his birthday, his place of birth, his residence, his profession, the day when he arrived in Dachau Concentration Camp, the street where he lived, whether married or single, his religious faith, his nationality, and special remarks.

Q. I hand you that instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "D-1" for "Domagella-1", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "D-1" marked in evidence) A. That is one card of our card file index, as kept in our Recording Office. More complete cards were kept in the Political Department.

Q. Were the prisoner index cards about which you have testified similar to Exhibit "D-1" and the information contained therein, made and kept under your supervision in the Records Office at the Prison camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. I will ask you to look at Exhibit "D-1" carefully and tell us the name of that prisoner as reflected by that Exhibit? A. MORTL, JOSEPH.

Q. What is the prisoner number of JOSEPH MORTL? A. It is prisoner number 1.

Q. The number that you are indicating and testifying to, is that in red ink or black ink? A. In red ink.

Q. That is the numeral one (1) which appears on Exhibit "D-1" over the number 11449, which has been crossed out by a red line? A. Yes.

Q. Can you explain why the number 11449 was crossed out by running a line in red ink through it? A. The crossed out number 11449 was his Prisoner Number when he first entered the camp on February 13, 1937. In 1940, all old prisoners lost their original number and got new numbers. That is why his old number has been lined out, and his new number been entered.

Q. What do the words WEIMOP, which appear on Exhibit "D-1" mean? A. That means that MORTL was born in the village of Weiden-Oberpfalz. This is a Bavarian province.

Q. What does KAMMERWEG indicate? A. KAMMERWEG is the name of the street where MORTL lives in Weiden.

Q. Were cards similar to Exhibit "D-1" kept on all prisoners who were processed through the Dachau Prison Camp and subsidiary camps? A. Yes. Only for part of the prisoners who came on the last Jewish transport. Such cards were not kept.

Q. I now show you another instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "D-2" and will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "D-2" marked in evidence. That is also a card from our card file index of prisoners. It is the last card which we filled in and the entries are not very

B 043645

H4105 - 0047

A. (Cont'd) complete because the camp's Political Department did not supply complete information on the last newcomers.

Q. Do I understand that Exhibit "D-2" was the last card that was made out at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you have some information as to other prisoners who were processed through Dachau for whom cards have not been made? A. Yes, we know that 7,000 to 8,000 more prisoners have been processed through Dachau for which cards have not been established.

Q. Why were cards not made for those 7,000 to 8,000 prisoners? A. Because there were so many new prisoners coming on the last transports that the Political Department could not keep up with the speed, and could not send the information on the basis of which we would have written out the cards.

Q. Please read the information contained in Exhibit "D-2"? A. Name, ADOLF PETREMANN, Prisoner No. 161939, Gypsy, born January 9, 1922 at Stargart, of German Nationality.

Q. I note that when you said, "German Nationality", that you were reading from the lower right hand portion of Exhibit "D-2", where the letters "DR" appear. Do the letters "DR" indicate that German is his nationality? A. The letters indicate "Deutsches Reich" which means German Empire.

Q. On the lower left hand side of Exhibit "D-2", I notice the following: "7 May 1945" What does that indicate? A. That was supposed to be his / date of entry in this camp. I note, however, that there must have been a mistake made, because the 7 May was not meant to be the 7 May, it must have been the 7th of April.

Q. How do you account for the fact that this indicates that PETREMANN entered the camp at 7 April / 1945? A. The clerk who wrote out Exhibit "D-2" entered the date at which he wrote out the card instead of the date which the prisoner entered the camp, which was an error.

Q. Let me see if I can help you a little. Is this true: A large number of prisoners were received at Dachau just previous to the time that the Americans took over the Dachau Concentration Camp on April 29, 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Isn't it also true that you received information as to those prisoners so that you could make your cards? A. Yes.

Q. But it was impossible for you / to make the cards because of the fighting and confusion at the time that the Americans took the camp over, and because of the things happening then? A. Yes.

Q. Therefore, Exhibit "D-2" was not made up until the 7th of May 1945, whereas, as a matter of fact, ADOLF PETREMANN, the prisoner, must have arrived at the Dachau

Total Copies.....

B 04-3646

H4105 – 0048

Q. (Cont'd) Concentration Camp previous to the time that the Americans took over on April 29th, 1945? A. That is correct, Sir.

Q. I want to be sure Mr. DOMAGALLA that I understand you correctly. Do I understand that Exhibit "D-2" is the last card that was made out at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Therefore, Exhibit "D-1" shows the name and number 1 prisoner at Dachau and Exhibit "D-2" shows the name and number of the last prisoner who was processed through Dachau in so far as the card records are concerned? A. That is correct - since 1940.

Q. Then, do I understand further, that, besides the number as shown on Exhibit "D-2" that 161,939 prisoners had been processed through the Dachau Concentration Camp and the subsidiary camps, that there are an additional 7,000 to 8,000 prisoners that were processed for which there was no record and no cards? A. Yes.

Q. Is that absolutely correct? A. Yes.

Q. I show you another instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "D-3" and will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what that is? (Exhibit "D-3" marked in evidence) A. That is another card from our file index mentioning an "Unbekannt" who had the number 160,057, and died on April 25, 1945 at Dachau.

Q. I notice that there are two red crosses on Exhibit "D-3", what does that indicate? A. That has been marked by a cross to indicate the death of a prisoner.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, do I understand that from Exhibit "D-1" and Exhibit "D-2", that the total number of prisoners that have been processed through the Dachau Concentration Camp since 1940, as reflected by the index cards, about which you have testified, is 161,939? A. That is correct.

Q. And besides 161,939, as I understand, there are some 7,000 to 8,000 prisoners who were processed through this camp and for whom no cards similar to Exhibit "D-1" and Exhibit "D-2" were made? A. That is correct.

Q. When we refer to the total number of 161,939 as being the total number of prisoners that have been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp insofar as they are reflected by the cards, does that number include Jews and non-Jews? A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. DOMAGALLA, there was a prisoner transport that arrived at Dachau a few days before the Americans arrived, is that correct? A. Correct.

Q. Do you know when that transport arrived? A. No.

Q. Were there some dead prisoners on this transport? A. Yes. Always there were. always dead prisoners on these transports.

B 043647

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I am not talking about always, right at the present time and when the Americans took the camp, there was a railroad transport outside at the siding of

H4105 – 0049

Q. (Cont'd) the Dachau Concentration Camp filled with a great number of dead persons. That is the transport I am talking about and my question is, "Was there a record made of those prisoners who arrived on that transport a few days before the Americans came here?" A. We made entries for all prisoners who entered the camp,- for the dead who stayed in the train, no entries were made. Their bodies were taken straight to the crematorium.

Q. Do you know about how many prisoners were found dead in the transport that arrived at Dachau a few days before the Americans took the camp on April 29th, 1945? A. I do not recall.

Q. Do you know the number of prisoners that were found at the Dachau Prison Camp as reflected by your records? as of May 1, 1945? A. 31,412.

Q. How did you arrive at that number? A. We got that figure by adding the reports of the various block secretaries.

Q. How did the block secretaries obtain the figures which they gave to you as to the number of prisoners within the block? A. They have counted the prisoners in their blocks.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I now show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "D-4", and I will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? (Exhibit "D-4" marked in evidence) A. That is a list containing the names of the Dachau branch camps and the number of prisoners employed at the various camps as of April 24, 1945.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, do you have a copy or duplicate of Exhibit "D-4", so that we can take the original Exhibit "D-4" and make it as an original Exhibit in this case? A. Sir, we have copies which cover the same information, so that you can keep that Exhibit for your files.

Q. How did you obtain the figures which are listed in Exhibit "D-4"? A. We compiled this list from the work distribution details, and their strength reports and added the new entries as we got them from the Political Department.

Q. Was it the duty of your department to keep these records under the supervision of the SS and the Lager Kommandant of this camp? A. Yes. That was all.

Q. And these records that you have been testifying about, are records of the SS liste kept here at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Are the figures given in Exhibit "D-4" correct to the best of your knowledge and belief, and as shownby the records in your office? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I now show you Exhibit "D-4", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it is? A. That isthe conclusion of the daily report

B 603648

H4105 - 0050

(Cont'd) sheets as written and issued by our office. It contains the daily figure of prisoners present at Camp Dachau and its branch camps, and also a breakdown of new entries and departures.

Q. Do I understand that Exhibit "R-4" shows that on April 23, 1945 there was a total of 67,746 prisoners in the Dachau Concentration Camp and subsidiary camps? A. Yes.

Q. Does Exhibit "R-4" show the number of prisoners who were confined in the subsidiary camps other than the main Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, that figure is 37,923.

Q. Does Exhibit "R-4" show the number of prisoners that were confined at the prison camp at Dachau as of April 23, 1945? A. Yes. 27,823, called Lagerstand or strength of the Dachau Concentration Camp proper.

Q. I will ask you to note the first daily record of Exhibit R-4, and ask you to further state the date of that entry? A. November 12, 1944.

Q. What does the card of November 12, 1944 show as the total figure, the total number of prisoners at the Dachau and subsidiary camps? A. 58,905.

Q. On November 12, 1944, how many prisoners, as shown by that first or last sheet, were in the Dachau Concentration Camp proper? A. 22,240.

Q. And how many persons were in the subsidiary camps of Dachau? A. 36,313.

Q. Then am I correct in my understanding that Exhibit "R-4" is a daily record kept by the SS at the prison camp at Dachau showing the strength of prisoners within the Dachau camp proper and the strength within these subsidiary camps to Dachau from November 12, 1944 to April 23, 1945? A. That is correct.

Q. Was Exhibit "R-4" made, filed and kept in the Recording Office of the Dachau Prison Camp at Dachau proper? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How did you obtain the information which is set forth in Exhibit "R-4"? A. Various entries were compiled from notifications we got from the Political Department for new entries from the hospital, and the work distribution office for departures and from the third office, dealing with camp penalties about sundry entries.

Q. Exhibit "R-4" is one of the Records that was kept by you and other prisoners under the supervision of the SS and were part of the SS records of this camp, isn't that true? A. Correct.

Q. How did it happen that these records that you have testified about were not destroyed, if you know? A. The records which I have just testified about were used to be destroyed by the SS before they left this camp, but we prisoners succeeded in putting them aside and saving them for the record.

Q. Were some records destroyed by the SS? A. Most of them.

Q. Mr. [illegible], the card index of the prisoners is still complete in your office,

B 603649

H4105 - 0051

H4105 - 0052

Q. (Cont'd) isn't it? A. Yes.

Q. And you have brought to us as Exhibits only the Number 1 card and the last card? That's correct, isn't it? A. Yes.

Q. And for the original first card and the last card that you brought to us, you made duplicate cards of those originals? A. Yes.

Q. So that the card index record is still complete? A. I hope so. It's possible that some cards might have been removed, but as far as I know, the record is complete.

Q. If it is necessary to ship these cards to the War Crimes Office, Paris, later on, we can have them crated and shipped just as they are? A. Certainly.

Q. I take it that they are necessary for the proper administration and disposition of the thousands of prisoners that are within the compound, at the present time? A. That is correct.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, didyou know any of the Lager Kommandants at Dachau? A. Yes. I knew the following three Commanders: Sturmbannfuhrer PICKROWSKI, Stumbannfuhrer WEISS, Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Do you know some of the present camp commanders under the Lager KOMMANDANT? A. SS Hauptsharfuhrer EGOL ZILL, Untersturmfuhrer FRANZ HOFFMANN, Obersturmfuhrer JAMOLEN, Hauptsturmfuhrer REDWITZ, Untersturmfuhrer CAMPS, Obersturmfuhrer WILLY RUPERT, Sturmbannfuhrer SCHOBER, Untersturmfuhrer JUNG, Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZ.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of NIEMELS? A. Yes. He was Rapportfuhrer and/ acting Lagerfuhrer.

Q. How many SEUSS's were there? A. Two SEUSS's.

Q. Were they brothers? A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean GEORGE SEUSS and WOLFGANG SEUSS? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of BOTTGER? A. Yes. He was Rapportfuhrer.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of KUHN, BLATTERSPIEL, HIPPT A. Yes. I know them all three as Rapportfuhrers.

Q. Do you know FROHNAPFEL? A. Yes, that was another Rapportfuhrer.

Q. What is a Rapportfuhrer? A. He was immediately in charge of the daily roll calls and was an executive SS officer under the Lagerfuhrer.

Q. Do you know the following? A. REMELE, WERNER, SCHUHT A. I knew all of them all three as Rapportfuhrers.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of DRIES? A. No.

Q. Did they have some bloodhounds or large Police dogs here at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes. They had such dogs as guard dogs for labor details.

Q. Do you know whether DRIES was connected with the keeping of these Police dogs? A. I don't know DRIES.

RJ 043650

Total Copies.....

Q. Do you know a man by the name of Obersharfuhrer BACH? A. Yes. I know him as Vernehmungsfuhrer. He was one of the most dangerous SS around the camp.

Q. Was Bach responsible for a great number of executions at Dachau Concentration Camp? A. He was responsible mainly for the atrocities. Executions proper had to be ordered by the Political Department.

Q. With what kind of atrocities do you associate BACH? A. He was responsible for very cruel beatings by fist or whip of prisoners both guilty and innocent. He also is responsible for kickings and all kinds of tortures employed to get information from prisoners during interviews. BACH was aided on such occasions by the Rapportfuhrers and one Hauptsharfuhrer EICHBERGER.

Q. Who were some of the other SS personnel who were considered as very brutal at Dachau Concentration Camp? A. In the first place, HOFFMANN, Furthermore, ZILL, JARCLIN, SCHNABEL, SEUSS, TRENKLE, BOTTGER, KUHN, RUPERT, CAMPE, KRAMER.

Q. What atrocities do you associate with the men that you have just testified about? ZILL, HOFFMAN, and JARCLIN are especially to be associated with hangings for which they were specialists, and for which they took a certain cruel pleasure. All other names I mention mainly for their beatings. For instance, the handing of the "25" which, in reality, weren't 25 strokes, but many more. It was HOFFMAN'S specialty to step near a crowd of prisoners standing together, for instance, newcomers, and kick them for no reason in their genitals.

Q. Do you know anything about prisoners hanging by the wrist? A. Yes, as an interpreter I often had to assist at hangings during which the prisoner was interviewed. I especially want to mention JARCLIN as an interviewer of prisoners who were hanged by their wrists. He tortured them, swung them back and forth, and I recall that he never allowed me to assist a prisoner after he had undergone one or even two hours of such torture. I was not allowed to give them a drink of water or to ease his pain. I recall that during the period of hanging, the prisoners were sweating so badly, that the floor under them was completely wet with their sweat. After the hanging period was finished, those prisoners were not at once allowed to return to their blocks, but they had to stand for further hours, near the gate of the compound and wait for further interviews or for the person who would take them to the dungeon.

Q. Were there a great number of these hangings by the wrists at Dachau? A. Very many. During the years 1940 and 1941, there was not a single interview without hanging and I think there were more than 100 interviews daily.

B 043651

Q. What other SS official or enlisted man or officer and enlisted man do you associate with hangings by the wrist? A. I would have to give the same names I gave before,

Total Copies.....

H4105 – 0053

A. (Cont) before and there were many more whose names I don't remember. JAROLIN, ZILL, and HOFFMANN always have the necessary number of SS non-commissioned officers to help them with the interviews to be given.

Q. Where would these hangings by the thousands take place? A. In the bath-house.

Q. Is that within the compound? A. Yes.

Q. What about the dungeon that you referred to? What is that? A. The Bunker is the dungeon building. That was a plce of confinement for prisoners who had been penalized after they had their interviews.

Q. Did you ever hear of prisoners being put in what is called the "Hatbox"? A. We used to call that the "Standing Bunker".

Q. Can you describe the "Standing Bunker"? A. I have never seen it from the inside.

Q. Do you know or did you hear of prisoners being put in the "Standing Bunker"? A. Prisoners were kept in the Standing Bunker for one, two, or three days. That was a maximum officially dealt out as a penalty. I believe, however, that prisoners were unofficially kept for much longer periods. As a special torture I would like to mention daily Sick Calls. People who went on Sick Call had to report at night after the last roll-call at the camp street to be interviewed, at first not by the doctor, but by the Lagerfuhrer. Many of the prisoners who reported to Sick Call were unable to walk by themselves. They had to be led to the place where the sick met. There the helpers had to leave them, though often they were too sick to stand on their own feet. They were kept standing for long hours, and often not admitted to medical treatment. I remember quite clearly, all the terrible sights we had in connection with such Sick Call.

Q. Do you recall an incident on or about September 4, 1944, in connection with 92 Russian prisoners, most of whom were Russian officers? A. Yes, I remember that the Russians in question had to be located within camp through our office. They were kept together for one day, approximately, and then led in groups of 30 in the direction of the crematorium. I understand they were all shot.

Q. Did most of the shootings occur in the crematorium yard? A. As far as I know the crematorium yard, in later years, was mainly used for hangings. In 1940 and 1941 shootings took place near the rifle ranges. I am not too familiar with the localities where executions took place. I know, however, of two cases where people were hanged within the inner camp compound. One man was hanged between our block and the Messerschmitt block right inside the camp barracks, and one or two were hanged in the bath-use. I personally did not witness either of these executions, but heard about them diately. I know that another Polish interpreter was present at all those hangings.

B 043652

H4105 - 0054

Q. Do you recall an incident on or about November 24, 1942 with reference to a transport that arrived at the Dachau Concentration Camp from STUTTHOF, Poland? A. I understand, that at that time, a very large transport arrived at Dachau, after having been enroute for 10 days without food or drink for the prisoners. I understand, however, that on this transport the hunger among the prisoners was such, that they started eating each others' bodies, and among the corpses, which arrived at Dachau, there were bodies which showed signs of that cannibalism. I do not remember figures.

Q. Do you recall a transport of prisoners that left Dachau between the months of January and July 1942? A. Beginning January 2, the so-called "Invalid-Transports" of which approximately 100 prisoners left Camp Dachau for an unknown destination. We in the Recording Office got lists of prisoners from the third office (camp penalties), and had to locate the prisoners who were sent away from Dachau. I understand that these lists were compiled in cooperation with the camp hospital and the Political Department. The first one or two weeks we believed that prisoners of this camp were sent to a kind of old age camp, where they would receive better treatment or had easier work to do on account of their weak constitution. We did, however, notice shortly afterwards that their files bore the notification "Departed through death". From that we took it that all those invalids were sent away to be killed.

Q. Approximately how many invalids left by transport from January to July 1942? A. I would say between 2200 and 2700. Q. Do I understand you to say that, shortly after the invalid transports left Dachau that the Recording Office would receive a long list of prisoners whom you had to mark as dead?

A. That's not quite correct. In the camp Recording Office the cards were simply marked "Transferred Out", but I had to go to the Lagerfuhrer's office in connection therewith, and, on his table, I saw the personal files of those prisoners. All were marked "Passed Away". I know that JAROLIN wrote the remark "Passed Away" on those files.

Q. Do you know what SS officer or officers were responsible or connected with these invalid transports? A. One of them was the SS Doctor, whom I don't know, the Commander of the camp, PIORKOWSKY. Furthermore Lagerfuhrer ZILL and JAROLIN and Mr. KICK of the Political Department were the men responsible persons.

Q. What would you say as to the conditions of the camp at Dachau during the time that you have been here? A. Life at Dachau was a constant torture. Every detail of our lives was arranged in such a fashion that the most healthy people had no chance whatsoever of staying healthy and once a person was an invalid, he was done for.

Q. Can you describe the condition of the Blocks, that is as to the sanitary conditions.

B 043653

H4105 – 0055

A. In the beginning life in the blocks was arranged as well as possible according to the rules of hygiene. As a matter of fact, cleanliness was exaggerated so as to become a torture. At that time however, there were only 350 or 360 prisoners in one block. Later on, when we had as many as 2,000 and more prisoners living in the same block, normal life was absolutely impossible and hygiene and cleanliness had to be very poor.

Q. What were the sanitary conditions? A. Extremely poor. The fact alone that sick, healthy, and dead people were sometimes in the same room made life unendurable.

Q. Were there diseases such as typhus, dysentery, tuberculosis, and other diseases among the prisoners? A. During the last year there was a lot of typhus, malaria, and dysentery among the prisoners.

Q. What were the conditions as to lice within the blocks? There was much lice in almost every block. Only those blocks which housed the workers were a little better off in that connection. That is, only 8 of the 21 blocks we lived in were not as full of lice as the others.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALIA, other witnesses have testified as to the food ration that was given the prisoners by the SS at Dachau, what comment do you have to make as to the food that was given to you during the entire period, and prior to the time that the Americans came? A. The food was very poor and insufficient and got worse the longer I stayed in Dachau.

Q. Do I understand that your food ration was coffee for breakfast, a half litre of watery soup for lunch, and a litre of watery soup and a piece of bread, or a small piece of cheese or sausage for dinner daily? A. That is correct, Sir.

Q. What do you know about a typhus epidemic that occurred within the compound of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. We had a very bad epidemic of stomach typhus in 1943 which too many lives. The spotted-fever epidemic which lasts to the present day, began early in 1944 and never ended so far. There are also many cases of death on account of spotted-fever.

Q. Do you believe that you could give us an estimate to your best recollation as to the number of prisoners that have died at the prison camp at Dachau during the time that you have been a prisoner here, whether that death resulted from hanging, executions, shooting, or death as a result of some disease or starvation? A. No, I cannot give any definite figure, but it runs into the thousands.

Q. Did you ever know an SS man by the name of OTTO? A. Yes, I knew him.

I show you Exhibit "C-3" and will ask you if you recognize anyone in that pic-

PB 043654

H4105 – 0056

Q. (Cont'd) ture? A. I recognise the Adjutant OTTO at the extreme right of the pict. shown to me.

Q. What do you know about the conditions of the subsidiary camps under the jurisdiction of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Those were camps where the prisoners had to work very heavily. I did not have much contact with them.

Q. Did you talk to prisoners who had been at these subsidiary camps? A. Yes.

Q. What did they say as to the conditions? A. I heard that, especially the camps for Jews, as Kaufbring, Muhldorf, Kottern, Kemptan, and Uberlingen, were brutally hard camps for the inmates.

Q. I hand you an instrument consisting of three separate pages, which I will ask the reporter to mark in evidence as Exhibit "D-5", and will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? (Exhibit "D-5" marked in evidence.) A. Yes.

Q. Tell us what the first page of Exhibit "D-5" shows or what it is? A. The first page contains the instructions as given to new comers into the Dachau Concentration Camp. I had to translate that as an interpreter when newcomers arrived here. It was generally read in German by the Lagerfuhrer or Commander of the prison camp ZILL, and then translated into the foreign languages.

Q. Does the first page of Exhibit "D-5" contain the literature or instructions which were given to all new prisoners as they arrived at Dachau by the Lagerfuhrer, such as ZILL? A. Correct.

Q. Can you give us a summary or the general nature of the instructions which were given by the Lagerfuhrer as contained in the first page of Exhibit "D-5"? A. The first page states briefly that every newcomer will be considered in this camp as an enemy of the German people. He will have to obey every order from every SS man strictly, and will be heavily punished for every breach of any camp rule. The literature says this camp is not a sanitarium, and hard work will be asked from every prisoner.

Q. Are some of the punishments administered in Dachau set out in the first page of Exhibit "D-5"? A. Yes. Beatings by sticks and other punishments are mentioned explicitly.

Q. What is page 2 of Exhibit "D-5"? A. Page 2 contains a short instruction for prisoners who were sent out of Dachau to another camp or to a jail.

Q. What is page three of Exhibit "D-5"? A. Page 3 contains all instructions pertaining to prisoners to be released from Camp Dachau.

Q. When ZILL delivered the instructions as set out in Exhibit "D-5", would he read it to the prisoners, or would he read it extemporaneously? A. He would not read them but make a similar speech verbatim.

Total Copies.....

B 043655

H4105 – 0057

Q. How did it occur to you to make a copy of these instructions, and lectures as contained in Exhibit "D-5"? A. When ZILL left Camp Dachau, he asked me as one of the eldest inmates to write down for him the tenor of the instructions he used to give at the occasions mentioned. The original he took along to his new destination while I kept the copy, one of which is your Exhibit "D-5".

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, were prisoners at Dachau permitted to write letters and to receive mail? A. They were allowed to receive and write letters twice a month, except the ones in the punishment company. They were allowed to write one letter every three months.

Q. I hand you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark "D-6" and will ask you if you can identify that exhibit? (Exhibit "D-6" marked in evidence) A. Yes sir, these are the general instructions as to the mail service for prisoners.

Q. I hand you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark in evidence as Exhibit "D-7" and will ask you if you can identify that exhibit? (Exhibit "D-7" marked in evidence) A. This represents a number of receipt forms as handed to the SS men responsible for transports who brought prisoners into Dachau Concentration Camp. You will note that some of those transports consist of dead people, as shown in the text of the first sheet of Exhibit "D-7". Every form states that the certain transport arrived from some place where prisoners were kept for work or confined and that the SS men mentioned in the text and whose signatures appear on the botton left hand corner of said form handed the number of prisoners filled in to the Rapportfuhrer of Dachau whose signature appears on the right hand corner. Some transports on that list certify shipment of an many as 2,005 men, as shown in the sheet marked April 2, 1945. I would like to add that, when this transport left Natzweiler, it might have consisted of more than 2,005 prisoners, as only the number who reached Dachau alive were recorded.

Testimony adjourned 1200 hours 11 May 1945.

Testimony resumed 1200 hours 16 May 1945.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I want to show you an instrument marked Exhibit "R-1", containing a list of the personnel of the Secret Service Department, and what has been referred to in the testimony as the Political Department or Gestapo Department in the prison camp at Dachau, and ask you if the list Number 1 to 24 is a correct list of the personnel that were in the Gestapo office at the Dachau Prison Camp? Name Number 1, Hauptsharfuhrer KLOPFMANN, and Name No. 23 being Kriminalrat Sekretar KICK? In so far as you know, is that a correct list of the Gestapo personnel that were attached to do duty with the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I do not know all the names personally

B 043656

H4105 – 0058

A. (Cont.) except the ones which I will list out. I knew personally OTTO KLOPPMANN, HERBERT BLUM, GRIESENSCHNEDER, MAX BAUTZ, URFELS, MURSCH, PREISS, SCHOSSBECK, HUTZLER, and KICK. I also knew Frau ERNST.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, who was the Lager Kommandant when you first came to Dachau? A. PICKOWSKI.

Q. And do I understand that the Lager Kommandant after KICKOWSKI was WEISS? A. Yes.

Q. And the, after WEISS, was WEITER? A. Yes.

Q. When did you come to Dachau as a prisoner? A. On 6 May 1940.

Q. Therefore, since 1940, there have been three Lager Kommandants at Dachau, to wit: PICKOWSKI, WEISS, and WEITER? A. That's right.

Q. I show you Exhibit "R-1", and ask you if that instrument contains a list of SS personnel who have been connected with and who have operated Dachau Prison Camp since you have been here in 1940? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, you have seen the conditions and the atrocities and brutalities which were commited here at Camp Dachau? You have heard and seen witnesses testify before this War Crimes Investigating Team. I will ask you if the cruelties and brutalities which have been testified to by the various witnesses have prevailed and were committed during the entire period that you have been at Dachau as a prisoner? A. Yes, under PICKOWSKI even the lowest rank of SS guard was permitted to do whatever he wanted to do in the camp with absolute freedom, because the commander of the camp did not occupy himself with the camp. During the period of WEISS these brutalities ceased, but merely because WEISS intended as many people as possible sent to work and tried to force the whole camp into the labor process. WEITER never was very much interested in the camp. He gave out orders for punishment and personally appeared very rarely, and many brutalities were committed during his administration.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, do I understand your testimony then, that during the administration of PICKOWSKI many cruelties and atrocities were perpetrated? A. Yes.

Q. And I further understand that during the administration of WEISS, brutalities ceased because WEISS wanted to have all the prisoners of Camp Dachau to go into a labor detail and become more or less of a workers prison camp? A. Yes.

Q. Then, during the administration of WEITER, brutalities and cruelties were perpetrated openly and notoriously, and these conditions existed until the Americans took the camp over on April 29, 1945? A. Yes. The right hand man of WEITER was BACH, who personally conducted all punishments and all brutalities. WEITER himself gave the

B 043657

H4105 – 0059

A. (Cont'd) orders for the executions by hanging. BACH only had to make a recommendation for someone to be hanged and WALTER signed his approval instantly.

Q. How would you describe BACH, as to the brutalities and cruelties that he committed.

A. As an animal, as an inhuman.

Q. What are some of the cruelties that BACH committed? A. He allowed all informers in the camp, who had a mere personal antagonism, inform against comrades. Their methods of punishment were beating and hanging by the wrist, and later on, he, around Block 27, Room 4, the room of the punishment company, gave official permission to these informers to enter this block and this room and to beat the beat the prisoners there.

Q. Besides the hanging by the wrist, did BACH also have hangings by the neck or order hangings by the neck? A. Yes, BACH made the recommendation for the hanging and then WALTER would approve it, and after WALTER approved it, BACH would carry out the executions.

Q. Have there been very many hangings by the neck at Dachau since you have been here? A. Yes. Very many. For instance, there were times when the responsible SS guard who conducted these executions was EICHBERGER. BACH was merely leading the man at the back of it all.

Q. Please name some of the SS personnel like BACH whom you consider to be the most brutal at Dachau since you have been here? A. ZILL, HOFFMANN, JAROLIN, SEUSS, SCHRAMM, KRAMER, BACH, EICHBERGER, JUNG, HIPP, SENESIS, FRIEDSAM, TRENKLE, BUTTGER, WALTERS, Hauptsharfuhrer WAGNER. Those were the worst.

Q. What atrocities and cruelties were committed by the men that you have listed as being the most brutal at Camp Dachau? A. Hangings. Hangings by the wrist, and beatings, 25 on the butt with a cat of nine tails. They never gave 25 lashes. They always gave more. Taking into the Dungeon: Prisoners were placed in the Hatbox, where they had to stand erect for hours. Prisoners were beaten on the streets with any excuse. Kicking of prisoners in the stomach and groin. That was their specialty, and they boasted of it. HOFFMANN was an expert at kicking prisoners in the groin. And the others were just as bad. I heard very much of executions, either by way of shooting people in the neck or putting them in the gas-chamber in the crematory or by poison injections in the dungeon and that dogs were set upon prisoners. I know that many prisoners died during transports coming to Dachau and going away, owing to lack of food or maltreatment or being actually shot. In the last transports which arrived at the Camp, it was absolutely out of the question that a transport should arrive without

B 013653

H4105 – 0060

A. (Cont) bringing with is many, many dead. The brutality specialty of the SS would be to send away people on the so-called "Invalid Transports". These men were later on officially recorded here as dead. In 1940 and 1941, there were mass shootings of people, who arrived with the transport; they were brought into the camp, but were taken out instantly to the execution in back of the crematorium. They were never even registered so we don't know the numbers, thousands, and thousands, and thousands, mostly Russians. The gang leaders in this bloody work were JAROLIN and ZILL.

Q. Do you mean to say that JAROLIN and ZILL were the SS leaders who took a most active part in the mass shooting of these Russian prisoners? A. These were the chiefs of the executions firing squads.

Q. Were these Russians political prisoners or prisoners of war who were executed in mass? A. They were quite mixed.

Q. Among the prisoners who were executed at these mass executions in 1940 and 1941, were there both Russian political prisoners and Russian prisoners of War? A. Amongst them were both prisoners of war and political prisoners. Without hesitation I would claim that the provision of the camp was so that disease could break out at any moment and the people were suffering from undernourishment. The heavy work and the poor food caused many deaths. That was the main idea, to wipe out the camp in this way.

Q. What about the cruelties committed upon Jews; what would you say as to that? A. Jews were in quite a special group. They were stars. They were sent off to do the heaviest and most difficult work, and if they couldn't continue working, they were beaten to death straight away.

Q. How about the treatment meted out by the SS at Dachau upon the Polish prisoners? A. The Polish nation was to be wiped out. That is why they made use of the priests and of the more intellectual Poles, experimenting upon them with phlegmone, etc. The other Poles were simply linked up with the gigantic process of labor.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, is there anything else that you feel that you should tell us? A. The only thing I should like to say, is that, in 1941, we heard of many Polish prisoners who had been sent away, because we were to transfer them. Normally, the official documents for the transfer were either to prisons, other prisons, or to some working detachment. Later on, however, we were informed by the families of these prisoners that they had lost their lives.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I hand you Exhibit "D-8", and will ask you if you can identify this exhibit? (Exhibit marked in evidence by reporter) A. Yes, this is a list of such

B 043659

H4105 - 0061

A. (Cont) SS people who were at the camp and about which I could supply information.

Q. Was that the list contained in Exhibit "D-8", prepared by you from your memory?

A. Yes.

Q. And that list contains the number of SS who committed these cruelties and atrocities at the Dachau Prison Camp to your personal knowledge? A. Yes.

Testimony recessed 1500 hours 16 May 1945.

Testimony resumed 1000 hours 19 May 1945.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I show you here ten bound volumes and one looseleaf book, the first book being entitled "Namensverzeichnis Zum Sterbeuch" from the first of June 1941, until 31 December 1942, which for the purpose of identification we will call Exhibit "DOMAGALLA-A, Book 1". Books 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7, are books which have the following title, "Sterbeuch 1941". From 1 to 877, begun on 1 June 1941 to Book #7, which is entitled, "Sterbeuch 1942, Vol. 5", from 4,001 to 5, 136. Book No's. 8 and 9 are entitled, "Sterbeuch 1943, Vol. 1", 1-768 and "Sterbeuch 1943, Vol. 2", 11-1191. Book #10 being entitled "Sterbeuch 1944, Volume 1", from No. I1 to V126. Book #11 being a looseleaf book, bound with a binding strap and graduated holder, bearing at the front of the book the following: No. 3001-4000. Please start with Book #1 and tell us what that instrument marked Exhibit "DOMAGALLA-A, Book 1" is?

A. It is an index of the names of those who died in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the period from 1 June 1941, until 31 December 1942. Book #1 is a brown leather book, and has rough brown paper binding.

Q. Tell us what Book #2 is? A. Book #2 contains the official death certificates of the prisoners who have died in Dachau Concentration Camp beginning from 1 June 1941.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, referring to Book #2, please look at the first page, and tell me the number of that certificate? A. Certificate #1.

Q. What is the date? A. Dachau, 4 June 1941.

Q. Please look at the second to the last sheet of Book #2 which appears to be the last record which filled in said volume, and tell us what the number of that page is? A. 877.

Q. And what is the date? A. 31 December 1941.

Q. Tell us, at this time, Mr. DOMAGALLA, what is shown on Page #1, of Book #2, dated 4 June 1941? A. First, the occupation and name of the prisoner. Then, his religion is shown. Then, his address is shown. Then, the date and hour of his death. The hour, minutes, and date of his death is set out. Then, the date and place of birth is shown. The name of the father is given, and the name of the mother.

B 043660

H4105 - 0062

Q. Then the relatives or family of the prisoner is set out. The date on which this man was inscribed on the records, interrogated by the Gestapo at Munich. Then the signature of the employee who made the entry is given and signed, and underneath, the cause of death.

Q. Please tell us what the death certificate dated 4 June 1941 in Book No. 2, gives as the cause of death at the bottom of page 1, Book No. 2? A. The cause of death was heart failure, and cessation of the circulation of Blood.

Q. Please look at Book No. 2, and tell me if I am correct when I say that, outside of the few isolated cases, the cause of death of the 877 prisoners listed in the said volume as having died at the Dachau Prison Camp in 1941 is given as heart failure?

A. Yes, that was the usual formula for men that had been killed.

Q. Now, Mr. DOMAGALLA, do Books No. 3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10, and 11 contain some information as to the deaths of prisoners who have died at the Dachau Prison Camp for the years 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, and from 3 January 1945 to April 24, 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, in order to more properly identify the looseleaf volume containing the names of the prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp for the year 1945 I am going to ask you to tell us what is the number of the first certificate for the year 1945 as shown in Book No. 11? A. 11.

Q. And what is the date of Certificate No. 11? A. 3 January 1945.

Q. What letter appears on the upper right hand corner of that certificate? A. The letter "C".

Q. What is the profession and the name of the prisoner who is listed on the first page of Book No. 11? A. Printer - WILHELM BUTTNER.

Q. By whom is the certificate of BUTTNER signed by? A. First by OTTO KLOPPMAN. The second signature is that of the Clerk, MURSCH.

Q. What is the cause of death that is shown on the death certificate of BUTTNER, which is the first page of Book 11? A. The cause of death is Bronchial Pneumonia.

Q. Who is OTTO KLOPMAN? A. He is the head of the Political Office at Dachau.

Q. Did you know OTTO KLOPPMAN? A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen OTTO KLOPPMAN's signature very often in the course of your duties in the record's office at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Is the first signature which appears on Page 1, Certificate No. 11 showing the death of WILLIAM BUTTNER, the signature of OTTO KLOPPMAN? A. Yes. That is the signature of OTTO KLOPMAN.

Total Copies.....

B043661

H4105 – 0063

Q. I now show you the last page, and the last certificate for the year 1945 of the deaths at the Dachau Prison Camp, and will ask you to give the number of that certificate which is found on the upper left hand corner? A. VII5.

Q. Please tell us the date of that certificate? A. 24 April 1945.

Q. Is Dachau listed before the date? A. Yes.

Q. Please tell us the profession and the name which appears in Certificate VII5, which is the last certificate of Book No. 11? A. The tailor, PETER STINGL.

Q. His religion? A. Catholic.

Q. What is the cause of death as listed on that certificate? A. ENTEROCOLITIS.

Q. By whom is the death certificate of STINGL signed? A. By OTTO KLOPFMAN and the Clerk MURSCH.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, I note that the last death certificate as shown in Book No. 11, which is the death certificate of PETER STINGL, is dated 24 April 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Were you at the Dachau Prison Camp on that day? A. Yes.

Q. When did the Americans take the Dachau Prison Camp? A. At 5 o'clock in the evening of the 29th of April 1945.

Q. What day of the week was the 29th of April? A. Sunday.

Q. Do you recall that distinctly? A. Yes.

Q. When did the SS leaders of the Dachau Prison Camp leave prior to the time that the Americans came? A. They left on a Friday evening 27, April 1945. That means to say the SS officers left, leaving only a small number of sentinels guarding the camp.

Q. Did you hear some artillery fire prior to the 29th of April, when the Americans took the Dachau Prison Camp which indicated to you that the Americans were advancing?

Q. Yes. All of us heard it for three or four days before the Americans took the camp.

Q. Mr. Domagalla, do you know where the records which you have just testified about were kept within the Dachau Prison Camp? A. In the Political Department.

Q. By the Political Department, do you mean the Gestapo department in the camp?

Q. Yes, and a so-called Standesamt, which means the Recording Office, formed a part of this department.

Q. Is there anyone at the Dachau Prison Camp today who worked in the Political Department or Gestapo section at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I don't know of anybody else who could identify these books?

Q. Were any prisoners permitted to go to the Gestapo or Political Department at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Some of the prisoners worked in the Gestapo Department

B 043662

H4105 – 0064

A. (Cont'd) but, in this particular branch office, no prisoner was allowed to work In the political or Gestapo department, there were a few prisoners working in this office, but in the Standesamt, which means the Recording Office, no political prisoner was allowed to enter. I would like to add further, that up to the year 1942, it is my opinion that the Recording Office of the Political Department was kept in the town of Dachau, but not in the Concentration Camp. Only in the year 1942, when they built a special building, these records were then brought to the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, you can and do identify the Exhibit "DOMAGALLA-A" Book No. 1-11 inclusive as being the official death records found here at the Dachau Prison Camp and kept by the German SS in the Political Department known as the Standesamt? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALLA, how did the Dachau Prison Camp operate and function from the time that the SS leaders abandoned the camp until the time that the Americans took the camp over on the late afternoon of April 29, 1945? A. As far as I remember, on Friday the 27th of April 1945 at 9 o'clock in the evening the head of the Prison Camp was called to the office of the Lager Kommandant, and was informed that they would leave behind a certain number of sentinels to guard the camp, and that the camp must be closed and nobody allowed to leave. They then left, and the guards who remained behind were in telephonic communication with some commanding officer of which I don't know the name, or where he was, who instructed them to collect the statistics of the number of men existing in the camp divided by nationalities, and nothing else happened until the arrivals of the Americans on Sunday afternoon or evening.

Q. What became of the cadre of sentinels and guards that were left at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. At 5 o'clock on Sunday evening I was assisted by an assembly of prisoners who were forming the International Prisoners Committee, when I was called urgently to the Commander's Office, where I was again requested to give the number of men still in camp. At this moment shots were heard. I ran out and immediately heard that these SS men were throwing down their arms and their belts and ammunition. I saw on the door at the left that the men were also preparing to surrender while on the right I saw that some of the SS were preparing to resist the American troops. I do not know from where the shots came from. After a few minutes an American officer followed by another soldier entered the gates and immediately there was an explosion of enthusiasm amongst the prisoners, and I don't know what happened afterwards.

B 043663

ATTESTED: DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.

JAN DOMAGALLA

H4105 - 0065

RE-DIRECT TESTIMONY

Testimony of JAN DOMAGALA, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0915 hours on 26 May 1945. Toc 5 James J. Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Boesch appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JAN DOMAGALA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. DOMAGALA you are the same JAN DOMAGALA who has heretofore testified in connection with the Dachau Prison Camp investigation, is that correct? A. Yes, I am.

Q. I want to remind you that you are still under oath. Mr. DOMAGALA, I show you five black cardboard books which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1, A-2, A-3, A-4, A-5, and will ask you if you can identify them and if so tell us what they are? A. Yes, I can identify them. These lists have been given to your office by me and contain the names, numbers, nationalities and the date of death of the prisoners who died in the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. Does DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 contain a complete list of the prisoners who have died at the Dachau Prison Camp from 1940 up to the present time? A. Yes, from 1940 to 20 May 1945.

Q. Does Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 inclusive also contain a partial list of prisoners who died from 1933 to 1940. A. Yes.

Q. Is it possible for us to obtain a complete list of prisoners who died from 1933 to 1940. A. No.

Q. Why? A. Because the records were kept up to the period 1933-1940 by the 2nd Department that is the Political Department and the names of the prisoners that were executed were not always communicated to the prisoner recording office and besides a part of the documents containing these records have been destroyed.

Q. From what source did you compile the list contained in Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5? A. From the camp card index of the prisoners in the Dachau Prison Camp Record Office. I would like to explain that these lists are compiled only for men who died who had been recorded officially in the recording office but they do not contain the

B 043664

H4105 – 0066

A. (Cont.) names and numbers of men who arrived on transports to the Dachau Prison Camp and were immediately sent away again to be gassed. No record was kept of these men.

Q. Do I understand that Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 contain a list of all of these prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp as reflected by the official records kept by the German SS and personnel at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Were these lists compiled under your supervision and control in the Records Office at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What is the total number of prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp as reflected by Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 inclusive? A. 27,395.

Q. About how many prisoners are shown there included in Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 are shown as having died from 1933 to 1940? A. Very few prisoners are shown to have died between 1933 to 1940 because as I explained the Political Office did not furnish the lists of men who died during those years. The great majority of names shown in these volumes are those who have died from 1940 to 1945.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALA, how long have you worked in the Dachau Camp Record Office where the SS kept their card index of prisoners and other records? A. I have kept all these records of prisoners in the Dachau Prison Camp since 1940 and I have been in charge of the whole office since September 1944.

Q. Are the names and data and numbers contained in Exhibit DOMAGALA A-1 to A-5 correct to the best of your knowledge and belief? A. Yes, I had these lists made up by my staff under my personal supervision. I would like to say that the so-called Invalid Transports are not included in these lists.

Q. What do you mean by Invalid Transport? A. By Invalid Transport I mean that men who had not been fit for work were sent away to another camp to be gassed as useless.

Q. Do you know to what other camp these men went whom you say went away on these so-called Invalid Transports? A. This was not communicated to us officially but we understood that these transports were sent to Linz.

Q. Was there a German Concentration Camp at Linz? A. I cannot say exactly but very near Linz there is the ill-famed prisoner camp at Mauthausen.

Q. Mr. DOMAGALA, I show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit DOMAGALA A-6 and ask you if you know what it is? A. Yes, this is a list containing the names of various SS men who were in the Dachau Prison Camp.

B 043665

H4105 - 0067

Q. I will ask you to check over that list carefully and tell us if the names of the SS personnel shown on Exhibit DOMAGALA A-6 is a partial list of the SS personnel who operated the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, this is a partial list and we also gave you another list containing the names of other SS personnel who were at the Dachau Prison Camp. Some of the names that appear on this list are also included on the list we gave you the other day.

Testimony adjourned at 1030 hours on 26 May 1945.

/s/ JAN DOMAGALA

Attest:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

ERWIN BOESCH,
Pvt.,
Interpreter.

B 04366

H4105 - 0068

EXHIBIT NO. - 5

Testimony of Dr. FRANZ BLAHA, taken at Dachau, Germany at 1540 hours, 3 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTER, 32 115 631, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., as a reporter andwas sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, #33625383, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA(J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, as an interpreter and was sworn in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. FRANZ BLAHA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Dr. BLAHA, we are investigating some alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans who were in charge of the Concentration Camp here at Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to the conditions and cruelties and atrocities committed by the Germans in this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, FRANZ BLAHA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Please state your full name, your age, your occupation, and address. A. Dr. FRANZ BLAHA, Chief Surgeon of Hospital, 50 years of age, address- Iglau, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Can you give us your address number and name of the street? A. No. 11; Speretus Street, Iglau, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Are you a graduate of a Medical School? A. Yes.

Q. What school? A. University of Prague.

Q. Do you have a degree from that University? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you practised medicine? A. 25 years. I am a Doctor of Medicine.

Q. You have specialized in surgery, is that correct? A. I have specialized in surgery and gynecology.

Q. You are one of the prisoners confined at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought to this camp, Doctor? A. I was brought to this camp on 30 April 1941.

Q. Were you at some other German Concentration Camp prior to April 30, 1941? A. No. I've been in jail.

B 043667

No. of Pages.....

H4105 - 0069

Q. Do you know for what reason you were brought to this Concentration Camp and confined?

A. I was arrested in 1939 at the beginning of the World War, due to suspicion of a leadership of the Federation of Sokol, which is a gymnastic association.

Q. Was that an Anti-Nazi association? A. It was entirely an Anti-Nazi, Anti-Socialist organization.

Q. Did you commit any crime other than belonging to the organization which was Anti-Nazi? A. No.

Q. You have been confined at the Dachau Concentration Camp ever since April 30, 1941?

A. Yes.

Q. About how many prisoners were there at the camp when you came here? A. 8,000.

Q. Do you know approximately how many prisoners there are at this time? A. Approximately 37,000.

Q. What have been your duties during most of the time that you have been confined at this camp? A. First, I've been on the punishment block of the punishment company.

Q. Can you tell us something about the punishment company that you refer to? A. It was a company where you had to work the hardest hours, get punished the most and get the least to eat.

Q. How many hours did you work while you were in this punishment company? A. From 5 o'clock in the morning with a half-hour 'canteen' until 7 o'clock.

Q. What kind of labor did you perform? A. We worked in a sand pit digging out the sand, carrying it out of the hole, and loading it on to the railroad cars.

Q. How long were you in this punishment company? A. I have been in there only for six months. I guess I became sick with typhus.

Q. How many other prisoners were there in the punishment company when you were in?

A. About three to four hundred.

Q. What did you get to eat during the six months that you were in this punishment camp. First tell us what they gave you for breakfast, what they gave you for the noon meal, and what they gave you for supper? A. Black coffee for breakfast, no sugar. For lunch one litre of soup or just plain greens, vegetables. For supper again one litre of soup. For the whole day 300 grams of black bread, otherwise nothing.

Q. Doctor, did you say that the food that was given to you and to the other prisoners who belonged to this punishment company was sufficient to enable you to do this work and to live? A. Absolutely not.

Q. How much did you weight, when you came to this camp on April 30, 1941? I weighed in civilian life 80 Kilos. When I came here from jail I weighed 55 Kilos and when I came out of the

R 043668

H4105 - 0070

H4105 - 0071

A. (Cont) punishment company, I weighed 35 kilos.

Q. What about the other men who were in this punishment company, did they also lose weight? A. I can say very truthfully, that 70 percent of the men in the company died.

Q. And those who didn't die, became very thin, just like you did? A. Became very thin and sick, tuberculosis and typhus.

Q. Why did they put you in this punishment Company? A. It had been ordered by the Gestapo prior to my attachment to this camp that I be put into the punishment company.

Q. How about the other prisoners, what did they do to warrant them being put into this punishment company? A. Most cases, it was men picked up by the Gestapo without any reason for proof of arrest and then they put them in this punishment company. Or else, the men didn't want to turn evidence against their own accomplices and friends.

Q. Even after you left the punishment company, did you know of the existence or did the punishment company exist during the rest of the time and up to the time that the Americans captured this camp? A. It has been kept up as a punishment company until about 2 years ago, when it was changed to a punishment camp and used only for disciplinary measures against the other prisoners.

Q. Did you have a guard in this punishment company? A. It was an enclosed block.

Q. Did you have SS guards around the block? A. Yes.

Q. Were they armed? A. Yes.

Q. Did the guards see that everyone of you worked during all the time that you were there? A. Yes, very much.

Q. Were you given any water during the time that you were working? A. No.

Q. The only food that you obtained during the time that you were a member of the punishment company was the food ration that you have already described? A. Yes.

Q. Did some of the men faint while they were working? A. Everyday.

Q. About how many? A. About 70% of the men couldn't stand it. One half were Jewish.

Q. Did some of them die right there at the place you were working? A. Yes, they did.

Q. Did you see that yourself? A. Everyday we brought some along on a pushcart.

Q. Did I understand you to say that approximately 70 per-cent of the prisoners who were in this punishment company at that time you were there, died? A. In the first two years, 70 percent of the men died or were sent out on the invalid transports.

Q. What became of these men that died? A. They were all burned like the others.

Q. How long were you sick with typhus? A. Three months.

B 043669

Q. Where were you during the three months that you had typhus? A. In the hospital.

Q. The hospital that you speak of, is that one of the regular prison barracks or prison blocks within the confines of the compound? A. Just a house like the others.

Q. After you recovered from typhus, what did you do? A. I worked for 14 months on the plantation, the SS farm.

Q. What kind of work did you do while at this farm? A. For four months I worked a plough, with a spade, and also with a wagon.

Q. Then I was transferred into the Chemical Laboratory. They found out that I was Doctor and they needed me. They knew I was a Doctor from before, but they needed me.

Q. Doctor, have there been many cases of typhus in this camp since you came here on April 30, 1941? A. After my transfer from the punishment company to the laboratory I know of typhus cases of 30 to 40 daily.

Q. As a matter of fact, you have had several typhus epidemics since that time, haven't you? A. The first epidemic we had in 1941, and it was dysentery, or typhus caused by hunger. The second epidemic was at the end of 1942 and up to 1943, which was caused by abdominal typhus. Since November last year up to this date this fleck fever.

Q. Have you had many cases of dysentery during the period that you have been here? A. Since 1942, out 1,200 cases of abdominal typhus, 600 died. On dysentery, my estimation is over 2,000 dead. On fleck fever cases, which have been delivered to the hospital, I know of over 2,000 casualties.

Q. Doctor, who was the chief surgeon of the Dachau Concentration Camp on or about March 27, 1945? A. Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEYER. Before him was Sturmbannfuhrer WITTERMERER and in 1942 to 1943 was Sturmbannfuhrer WALTER. In 1941 the first one was Sturmbannfuhrer MUTTICH.

Q. Do you know Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEYER very well? A. Yes, I do, because I had to deal with him every day as chief of the pathological section.

Q. Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEYER was the chief surgeon of the Dachau Concentration Camp Hospital, was he not? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know whether or not he had to make reports to Berlin to the Surgeon's Office there? A. Twice, because we had to make complete reports of our work and that was sent into the higher headquarters.

Q. Doctor, I have here in my hands a copy of a letter written from Dachau on March 27, 1945, and I will ask you to tell me the person to whom that letter is addressed to? A. The SS upper command was in Oranienburg, which is near Berlin.

Q. Is that where the Chief Surgeon's office of the German Army is? A. From the Chief Surgeon of the German SS.

Total Copies.....

B 043670

H4105 - 0072

H4105 – 0073

Q. I now call your attention to a paragraph listed as Nos. 1,2, and 3, and I will ask you to read that paragraph and tell it to the interpreter so that the interpreter can read it into the record? A. Paragraph No. 1: Approximate strength of the camp including the working camp and outside Kommando 53,117. This is correct. Paragraph No. 2: The amount of dead 10,435. This is not correct, because it does not include cases that have been killed due to hangings, shootings or gassing. This only natural death. In this [illegible] case, Jews out of the Concentration Camp at Dachau and the SS work camps, the names are Kaufering, Muhldorf, and Riederloh - 5,495.

Q. Doctor, Paragraph 2 briefly states that the number of deaths during the peri d of 1 January to 27 March 1945 was 10,435, is that correct? A. Yes, on natural deaths.

Q. Then besides the number of natural deaths set out in paragraph 1 there were other deaths in the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Very many.

Q. Can you give us an estimate as to the number of deaths of prisoners who had died, or been killed, executed at the Dachau Camp from January 1, 1945 up to April 29, 1945? A. Through natural death I have a statistic figure in my records in the hospital because now I am in charge of the hospital, but whoever has been executed, I have no idea. The only way I have seen about 200 or 300 dead bodies is due to one of my official trips into the crematorium.

Q. Can you bring us tomorrow morning the records that you have showing the number of deaths during the last few months? A. I gave all my records to an American Colonel, who is also Chief of the Sanitation, but I still have copies of my records.

Q. Do you mean Colonel HATHAWAY of the 15th Corps? A. He introduced himself - I don't remember.

Q. Doctor, did you read paragraph 3? A. Treated patients in the hospital including the work camps - 30,805.

Q. I now call your attention to the last page of this letter, dated March 27, 1945, purportedly written by an SS Sturmbannfuhrer. Do you know who the SS Sturmbannfuhrer must have been who read that letter? A. Dr. HINTERMEYER, who is the Camp Surgeon, and also Sturmbannfuhrer.

Q. Doctor, If I tell you that the records kept here in this camp, of the number of deaths, show for the month of February 1945, 4,013, what would you say? A. That is correct.

Q. For the month of March - 3,734? A. I can also give you a correct statistic since the year 1941 up to April 29, 1945.

Q. Would you say that those figures were approximately correct?

B 043671

A. /As natural deaths go, yes.

Q. Then tomorrow you will bring us what you have as to the number of deaths.

A. Yes. I want to add that quite a few thousand came by transport which aren't included in these figures.

Q. As a matter of fact, there were approximately 1,214 in that transport that are not included in these figures? A. Yes.

Q. And these1,214 that came that you mention, they were dead, weren't they, when they arrived here? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know where they came from? A. They came from Buchenwald and from Flossenberg and from Nurnberg. Before your troops arrived there was an attempt to evacuate from this camp, they put thousands of bodies into these railroad cars and took them out of the camp, and they are standing somewheres.

Q. Doctor, you don't know where the bodies came from that were put on the railroad cars, do you? A. I don't know.

Q. As a matter of fact, the bodies that are on these cars were going away from Dachau, they were coming to Dachau and died enroute to this camp? As to whether these bodies were coming to or going out of Dachau, I don't know.

Q. Doctor, you said that the figures that I gave you awhile ago as to the number of deaths was only the number that died from natural death? A. No. You have to use that differently. They died from hunger, typhus and fleck-fever.

Q. In other words when you used natural death, you mean prisoners who died from typhus, dysentery, some other fever, or some other disease? A. I meant no executions.

Q. Doctor, when you use the term natural death, you mean people who died from typhus, dysentery or some disease other than execution? A. That is correct.

Q. How many blocks were set up in the compound as a hospital? A. 9 blocks. 9 blocks which means 8 for men and one in the back for women. The sick are lying in 8 or 9 blocks and two others are used for an ambulance office and for operating purposes.

Q. There is total then of 11 blocks used as a hospital? A. That is correct.

Q. The 9 blocks that are used as a hospital are they full of patients at this time.

A. They are so full that the patients are lying on the floor. Two patients are lying most of the time on one bed. At the same time, we have 4,000 patients which we can't take into our hospital which still remain in the blocks. I can bring tomorrow morning a complete statistic of all the operations in the hospital, and also in the rest of the blocks in the camp.

B 0/3678

Q. Since the American Army came, steps have been taken to organize a field hospital here in order to take care of these patients, is that correct? A. Yes.

H4105 – 0074

Q. Doctor, what was the average number of patients that were in one of these blocks?
A. It was different. In the surgical less, in the internal more, and most of them in the epidemic.

Q. Alright, about how many patients were in the epidemic block? A. About 500 in the epidemic block.

Q. About how many were in the internal disease block? A. About 400 to 500.

Q. Now, do I understand that there were others that were sick that were in the blocks which were not designated as the hospital? A. Yes.

Q. About how many prisoners were in those blocks where there were people who were sick of typhus or dysentery and any other disease? A. Approximately a thousand people.

Q. About how many of that 1,000 were suffering from some contagious disease? A. All of them. Some were dysentery and fleck-fever.

Q. How many blocks did you have besides the hospital blocks where there many prisoners who had dysentery and fleck fever and typhus? A. In numbers of these afflicted - 2,300.

Q. Did the Germans do all they possibly could have done for these people who were suffering from typhus, dysentery, and fever, according to the standard methods of medicine? A. They have done nothing at all except us prisoners by taking care of them, and also smuggling any medicine which was given to us by friends on the outside.

Q. What comment have you to make to us as to the treatment and care and the medicine that was given by the Germans to take care of these patients? A. Since the year 1944 there have come into this camp prisoner doctors, and then we have helds much as possible to give relief to our friends and prisoners.

Q. I know that, Doctor, but I don't want to know what you did, I want to know what the Germans did or failed to do? A. At the beginning of the first few years, it was just bad. Since the year 1943, when they needed their workers due to the work shortage they tried their best to get the sick people well in a hurry. At that time they let those sick men rest, so that they would get well, but they didn't give them much medicine. Before that they take incurables and threw them out or use them for experimentation.

Q. Were the Germans trying to get all of the patients who had dysentery and typhus and fleck-fever during the last three months? A. The only thing they have done is to disinfect the blocks and also to disinfect the wearing apparel.

Q. Were the Germans doing what you would have done if you would have been in charge of this hospital? A. No.

Q. That is what I am trying to find out, what did they fail to do? A.

B 043673

H4105 - 0075

A. (Cont'd) After they disinfected and cleaned up everything, theytook the people from these different transports and put them right back in there again.

Q. Did they isolate or separate the patients who had dysentery and typhus from the other prisoners? A. No.

Q. Did they disinfect them completely? A. No.

Q. Did they give any kind of inoculation or preventive serum to the prisoners who were well in order to prevent the spread of typhus? A. They've given injections, but I have proved that this serum was not good because the serum was only good up to the year 1943, and it was worthless, so that the people who did receive the injections also became sick. In other words, the serum that was given to the prisoners was outmoded and out of date, and useless and, as a matter of fact, if anything, it spread disease, is that correct? A. No, but the serum was just old and ineffective.

Q. What was the name of the serum? A. It was Behring typhus serum.

Q. Is that a recognized anti-typhus serum? A. This is a good serum, unless it is too old.

Q. And this serum was too old, is that correct? A. Yes. It was too old. It had been, for two years, kept for army use, and then rejected as too old and was given to the prisoners.

Q. Would you have given that same serum to a patient? A. Never.

Q. Do you believe that the Germans were criminally negligent in giving that serum? A. I would not quite call it criminal negligence, because it was injected for the psychological effect. They wanted to say, "We gave you something", though they knew it would be no good.

Q. In other words the serum was no good, but they gave it for a psychological effect? A. Yes.

Q. And some of the prisoners who took this serum contracted the disease? A. Yes, many and many died.

Q. Doctor, did you ever witness operations for appendicitis upon prisoners who were well and did not need an operation? A. Yes.

Q. When was that? A. That was in fall 1943. At that time, we had many young SS Doctors without surgical experience in the hospital to get experience. These people took young people from the various wards, and diagnosed them wrongly as sick with appendicitis, goiter inflammation of the urinal canal and operated upon them.

Q. Did these young SS doctors operate on prisoners who did not need such operations? A. That is so.

B043674

H4105 - 0076

H4105 - 0077

Q. Did they operate just for the purpose of getting experience at the expense of these prisoners? A. I would even call it vivisection.

Q. Would you say that these SS Doctors and the SS authorities who were responsible for that, were committing criminal wrong? A. Yes, they even used these operations additionally, to do/sterilization, especially when they had hernia or appendicitis.

Q. Do you have to sterilize a patient who is suffering from hernia? A. No.

Q. Has it ever been done, to your knowledge, as a Doctor, in Europe, or in any part of the earth? A. If you would have done it, they would have hanged them.

Q. Were you ever requested to perform some of these operations? A. I was forced to assist as a teacher of those young SS Doctors, and had to instruct them how to go about their work.

Q. You tried to teach these young Doctors to perform these operations properly, didn't you? A. Yes, I did, and tried to avoid unnecessary suffering of patients, and I have saved many lives in that connection.

Q. Did you advise these young Doctors that the operations that they were performing were illegal and contrary to medical practice? A. Yes. I told them so, and they threatened to operate on me, upon my own stomach and my own gall-bladder.

Q. How many of the operations performed by these young SS doctors were successful? A. They were successful only when they had a healthy patient. If the patient was really sick they were unable to operate because their training was not good enough to do an operation especially owing to aseptical conditions.

Q. How many died under such conditions? A. At least 25 percent of the patients died.

Q. Were injection tests and different types of disease given by the SS Doctors? A. Yes.

Q. What was the result? A. That happened in the part which is called 13, where injections from phlegmone patients were injected to others and these injections were either into the muscles or into the veins. The chief of this procedure was Sturmbann-führer SCHUTZ.

Q. How many died as a result of these injections? A. 90 percent.

Q. Approximately how many prisoners were injected? A. Approximately 800.

Q. And you were in the hospital when these injections were made, and you knew that at lease 90 percent of them died? A. Yes, I was at that time already in charge of the pathological section.

Q. And the other 10 percent that lived, did they become well, or were they invalids. A. 10 percent remained cripples, amputated people, and were sent away on the so-called solid transports?

B 0136 75

Q. That 10 percent would they be invalids the rest of their lives, if they lived?

A. They would remain cripples.

Q. Would it be fair to say then that out of the 800 that were injected that there was, you might say, a 100 percent death rate because 90 percent died and the other 10 percent were crippled for life? A. Yes.

Q. What was done with these invalids? A. They were sent out on the so-called invalid transports every week or every two weeks.

Q. Were they killed? A. And they were killed either in gas-chambers or by the injections of Evipan or Eunarkon. Furthermor, two large transports of invalids were sent away containing a thousand persons, one to Linz and one to Lublin.

Recess 1730 hours 3 May 1945.

Testimony resumed at 0900 4 May 1945.

Q. Do I understand, Doctor, that these invalids were injected with a substance in order to kill them? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, do you know of any other experimental injections or experimental operations by the young SS Doctors? A. It was with the nervous people on nerve cases. All nervous cases from time to time would receive injections and be sent to the crematorium. This happened for the last two or three years, in Department 73.

Q. Doctor, as I understand, you were the chief of the laboratory, and did a great deal of pathological laboratory work? A. I have worked with the dead bodies, and due to this kind of work, I could diagnose those experiments.

Q. You performed autopsies and posted these dead bodies, did you not? A. Yes, I did, on 7,000 bodies.

Q. You've been performing these autopsies approximately for three years, have you not? A. Yes.

Q. How many autopsies have you made during that time, approximately? A. About 7,000.

Q. As a result of your autopsies, and examinations of these bodies, did you ascertain what caused the death of these 7,000 people? Did your examination reveal that most of the 7,000 bodies and posting, and your performing autopsies, that they died of hunger? A. Yes. The big majority died of hunger, and the rest died because of tuberculosis caused by hunger.

Q. Doctor, did you make pathological diagnoses in your civilian practice, before you came to this camp? A. Yes.

Q. For how many years? A. 20 years.

Q. As I understand, you diagnosed at least 7,000 bodies at this camp? A. Yes.

B 043676

H4105 – 0078

Q. From your study and experience in the pathological field, and from your research and diagnosis of the 7,000 bodies, do you feel that you are what we term an expert in the pathological field? A. Yes. I feel that I have more knowledge now, after these thousands of bodies, as in the average 15 or 20 years of medical practise in the pathological field, a pathologist would examine a much smaller number than I examined.

Q. Doctor, from your long years of experience, and from your knowledge obtained when you diagnosed these bodies, is it your professional opinion as a pathologist that the big majority of the bodies that you examined, died from hunger? A. Yes.

Q. How many experimental stations, Doctor, were there at the hospital, at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. There was a malaria experimental station. There was a phlegmone experimental station. There was a cold-water experimental station. There was an air-pressure experimental station (that was for the Luftwaffe). Then there was a salt-water experimental station.

Q. Were these experimental stations numbered? A. No. They only had block numbers.

Q. Do you know what experimental station was located in block five? A. This was the air-pressure experimental station and cold-water experimental station.

Q. Doctor can you briefly describe the cold-water experiment? A. A man would be put into a big basin, supported by rubber life preservers to float on ice-cold water. A thermometer would be inserted into his rectum to check the temperature of the body. They would check on the drop of the body temperature. On every drop of one degree, they would drain a vein on his neck. They also would take a sample of his urine. These two items would be examined under microscopes in the laboratory. A very strong body could withstand this treatment for 48 hours, until the body temperature would drop down to 25 and in some isolated cases down to 21 degrees.

Q. Upon whom did they perform these cold-water experiments? A. Upon prisoners.

Q. How many cold-water experiments would you say were made at the Dachau Concentration Camp during the time that you have been here? A. I judge about 100 to 120 men went under these experiments.

Q. Did the prisoners who were subjected to the cold-water experiments live? A. Most of them died. There are a few who remained alive, and I kept a record of these men who became invalids due to this experiment.

Q. Of the 120 that were subject to this experiment, how many do you believe died?

A. I believe that, during the experiment about 2/3 of them died.

Q. About 2/3 died during the actual experiment itself, while they were in this

B 043677

H4105 - 0079

Q. (illegible) water? A. Yes.

Q. The rest of them after the experiment, or became invalids, is that correct?

A. No. Some went out in the invalid transports, and a few are still remaining at the post, today.

Q. About how many are living in the camp today, who went through this cold-water experiment? A. I personally know of one man.

Q. What is his name, and where can we locate him? A. FRANK LIKAR, Block 25, Rm. 2.

Q. Do you believe we can get him so that he could testify? A. Yes. But he is a little too affected in his mind, due to these Germans.

Q. Insane? A. Every once in a while he is okay, and then again he is off his mind.

Q. What is your diagnosis of the state of insanity? A. I have not diagnosed this case I happened to know that he is one of the survivors who went through this treatment.

Q. And is he insane? A. Yes.

Q. Is FRANK LIKAR the only person that you have of that, who survived this treatment in this camp? A. Yes.

Q. As far as you know, all the people who went through experiments, the big majority of them died in the water, another portion died after the experiment, and the rest became invalids and at least one became insane, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, how about the sanitary condition of the blocks within the compound of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. In the hospital, the conditions are much cleaner than in the rest of the blocks.

Q. What was the sanitary condition of the blocks which were not part of the hospital? A. In the majority, it was just plain filthy. Only the German blocks were a little bit cleaner.

Q. Can you describe one of these filthy blocks? Why do you say they were filthy? Tell us as a doctor, as a medical officer. A. The blocks were installed for 200 people and some were installed for 300 to 4,000 people. Amongst these men were men who were too weak to wash themselves or use the toilet facilities. Then there also those kind of men who had no understanding of hygienic conditions. The men, after working out in the field in rain and in mud, and who weren't able to secure a change of clothing, and who were not able to wash and clean themselves had to leave those quarters, and go back to work in the same condition the following day. Then there was not enough heat, which prevented the men to air their rooms due to the cold

B 043678

H4105 - 0080

H4105 - 0081

A. (Cont'd) weather.

Q. How many beds were there in these blocks that sometimes contained three to four thousand prisoners? A. No more than six to eight hundred beds.

Q. What was the condition of the latrines in one of these blocks? A. There were only two toilets with six seats in each for one block.

Q. In other words there were 12 toilets for one block? A. There were 12 toilets for one block.

Q. What about showers or bath facilities in one of these blocks. A. At the beginning when there were very few prisoners they were taken for a bath once a week. For the last two years, the prisoners were taken for a bath once a month, and that only a shower bath.

Q. Were the latrines kept clean? A. Whenever possible the prisoners would try to keep it clean, but it was impossible to do so in these overcrowded blocks. Sometimes there was no running water for a whole day.

Q. Was there ever any heat in these blocks during the winter? A. No.

Q. How many blankets were given to each man? A. Two blankets.

Q. Describe these blankets? A. They were cotton blankets one meter wide, by one meter, 80, long.

Q. Did each bed have a mattress? A. No mattress, only straw bags.

Q. Was that the only bedding in the average bed, that is , the straw bag and the two cotton blankets? A. Yes, except when they had a straw pillow. On the two German blocks the beds would have white, linen sheets.

Q. Were the prisoners compelled to sleep with their clothes on in order to keep warm during the winter? A. Yes.

Q. Do you believe that the two cotton blankets and the straw bag were sufficient to keep a normal person warm during the cold of a winter night in Germany? A. No.

Q. Where would the prisoners sleep who could not get a bed? A. They would sleep two and three in one bed and on the floor.

Q. Did the surgeon at Dachau Concentration Camp and other SS officials know of these conditions? A. Yes.

Q. Did the camp surgeon or medical department make an inspection of these quarters? A. Very seldom.

Q. How did the surgeon of the camp and the SS officials know of these conditions? A. The Chief Surgeon would come and inspect the blocks very seldom, however, the other SS leaders and also SS block leaders came every day.

B 043679

H4105 - 0082

Q. Do you know of any instances where prisoners have died in these blocks which contained three to four thousand prisoners? A. Every day they would die.

Q. What was the cause of these deaths? A. Weakness, hunger, dysentery, and, as of late, flock-fever.

Q. Doctor, the sanitary conditions that you have described was that the average condition that prevailed in other blocks also? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, referring to the cold-water experiments again - I forgot to ask you what the purpose of the cold-water experiments was? A. I do not know.

Q. Let us pass now to the salt-water experiment. Describe this experiment briefly.

A. This happened in block 11, in the fall of 1944. They experimented on 60 to 80 men who received nothing else but salt-water for five to six days feed. They would take samples of their urine, of their blood, saliva and defecation.

Q. Were these experiments also performed upon prisoners. Only on prisoners.

Q. Did the prisoners who went through this experiment live or not? A. Most of them lived.

Q. About how many died? A. During the experiment they lived. Subsequently, however, complications set in and some of them died.

Q. Those that did not die were they restored to a normal healthy condition? A. I don't know.

Q. Briefly describe the air-pressure experiment? A. I only know about this experiment because I received the dead bodies. These experiments were conducted by SS men upon the prisoners. No one else was allowed to witness these experiments.

Q. About how many bodies did you examine that were submitted to the air-pressure experiment? A. I believe about 40.

Q. Do you know whether any prisoner survived the air-pressure experiment? A. I have no idea, but I believe so.

Q. Doctor, please describe what the air/pressure experiment is? A. A prisoner was placed in a tank and they would increase the air-pressure of the tank up to a certain degree, and then they would open the valves abruptly. They made some experiments, I have no idea what these were. The inclosure where the prisoners were put in was an oval shaped metal tank big enough to hold six men. This mounted on a truck.

Q. What was the purpose of these experiments? A. To determine conclusions and findings for the Luftwaffe.

Q. What was the phlegmone experiment? A. They would always pick a group of healthy prisoners, usually 40 men at a time. They would give injections of puss from phleg-

B 043680

. (Cont'd) mone afflicted prisoners into the muscles of 20 of the prisoners and he same injections into the blood streams of 20 other prisoners.

. What was the result of the phlegmone experiments? A. All these prisoners con-racted blood-poisoning (phlegmone).

. Did they die? A. 90 percent of these prisoners died.

. What became of the other 10 percent? A. They would become cripples due to amputation of either the arm or leg and shipped down these invalid transports. Some have suffered with it for five to six months.

Q. Do you know whether these invalids were actually taken away from this camp or whether they were put to death and burned in the crematorium?

A. All these invalid transports wound up in the crematorium.

Q. About how many prisoners were subjected to the phlegmone experiment. A. I believe that in these last two years between 600 to 800 prisoners.

Q. Describe the malaria experiment? A. I can't make a statement about malaria cases, because it was , - they would conduct them in a different block, and pertained to Dr. SCHILLING's department. Dr. SCHILLING was a civilian who worked here at the Camp.

Q. What was the result of the malaria experiments? A. I don't know, but I know that many of them died.

Q. Do you know approximately how many prisoners were subjected to this malaria experiment? A. I don't know.

Q. Can you tell us approximately when it was that these experiments that you have testified to were made? A. The malaria experiments were conducted from 1942 to date.

Q. Can you tell us approximately when these phlegmone experiments were conducted?

A. Phlegmone experiments were conducted from 1942 to 1943.

Q. Cold water experiments? A. 1942-1943.

Q. Air-pressure experiments? A. 1942.

Q. Salt-water experiments? A. In the fall of 1944.

Q. Who was the Chief Surgeon in 1944, when the salt-water experiments were made?

A. Dr. HINTERMEYER.

Q. Who was the Chief Surgeon of the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp when the experiments were made in 1942 and 1943? A. Dr. WALTER, but the experiments were made under the supervision of Sturmbannfuhrer SCHUTZ and Obersturmfuhrer BABOR.

Q. Do you know any of the other SS Medical Officers, who had anything to do with the

B 043681

H4105 - 0083

H4105 - 0084

Q(Cont'd) experiments about which you have testified? A. The air-pressure and the cold-water experiments were conducted by Dr. SIGMUND RASCHER. He was the Luftwaffe Chief Surgeon.

Q. Anyone else? A. I don't know of anyone else from the SS Corps.

Q. Who was the Chief Surgeon in charge of the hospital at the time that the Americans took this camp over? A. Dr. HINTERMEYER, Sturmbannfuhrer.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer of the Dachau Contentration Camp at the time the Americans took it over? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer RUPPERT.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer before RUPPERT? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer RETTWITZ.

Q. Do you know the first names of SCHUTZ, BABOR, Dr. HINTERMEYER, RUPPERT, and RETTWITZ? A. No.

Q. The full name of Dr. RASCHER is Dr. SIGMUND RASCHER, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Did you see the Commanding Officers of the Dachau Camp very frequently, or not? A. Very seldom.

Q. How about the Medical SS Officers, did you see them frequently or not? A. Everyday.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, I show you an exhibit, which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-1", and will ask you if you can identify that exhibit and tell us what that instrument represents (Ex."B-1" marked in evidence)? A. This is a statistical list of sick patients as of the 26th of April 1945.

Q. Was this record, Exhibit "B-1" compiled by you from your records? A. I had this list compiled by my office from my records.

Q. Are the figures given in Exhibit "B-1" correct? A. Yes.

Q. I noticed that you listed the nationality and the number of patients according to such nationality and that the total that were sick at the hospital on 26 April 1945 is 3,329 men and 18 women, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. I show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "B-2", and will ask you if you can identify it and tell us what it is? (Ex."B-2" marked in evidence) /A. It is a chart of the mortality rate on fleck fever from January to April 1945.

Q. Was Exhibit "B-2" made by you or under your supervision? A. Yes.

Q. Is it correct? A. It is certainly correct.

Q. Did you keep charts of the death rate in typhus and malaria cases? A. Only typhus, Sir.

B 043682

Q. Can you bring us a chart of the mortality rate in the typhus cases?

H4105 - 0085

A. No, it has been burned.

Q. Is Exhibit "B-2" the only chart that is available at this time? A. This is the only chart left. The others have been burnt.

Q. Doctor, as I understand, you have been acting as the Chief Medical Officer of the Dachau Hospital since the SS troops here were taken prisoners? A. That is correct.

Q. And prior to that time, you were the head Medical Doctor within the compound? A. No, only in the field of pathology, in the pathological section. I have recently been nominated Chief Doctor by the International Committee.

Q. I show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "B-3" and I will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it represents? A. This is the record of all cases actually treated in the hospital on the date of May 3, 1945 arranged according to their diseases.

Q. From what source did you obtain the figures which are set out in Exhibit "B-3"? A. Those figures come from the records as we keep them in the recording office of the hospital.

Q. Are those records kept by you or under your supervision? A. Those records are kept by prisoners actually under my supervision.

Q. Were the figures shown on Exhibit "B-3" taken from the records which are kept under your supervision? A. Yes.

Q. Are the figures given in Ex. "B-3" correct? A. They are correct.

Q. According to Exhibit "B-3" there are many prisoners who are suffering from the diseases which are enumarated in that exhibit, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. I note that in Ex. "B-3", the following is found "Diarrhoe-481, what does that mean? A. This means that we have 481 cases of dysentery.

Q. I note in Item No. 2, the following:- "Phlegmone 160", does that mean that you have 160 cases of phlegmone, as of May 2, 1945? A. Yes. That means exactly that.

Q. I notice on the fifth line from the bottom of Ex. B-3, the following:-"Pulmonia Open 769"? A. That means that we are treating 769 patients for tuberculosis.

Q. I note the sixth line from the bottom of the first column shows the following:- "Recovering 668", what does that mean? A. That means that we have 668 who are in the process of convalescing from spot-fever.

Q. They are still suffering from the ills of typhus? A. Yes.

Q. The next item I show you is "Under Observation Spot-Fever Typhus - 66", is that correct? A. That is correct.

B 043683

Q. The next item shows "Spot-fever - 225 cases", is that correct? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. Then you have approximately 1,000 cases of typhus as of May 3, 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Are there other cases of typhus other than the numbers shown on Exhibit "B-3"? A. Possibly, we have more cases of typhus outside of the hospital in the camp barracks, but, as far as I could diagnose, those figures on my record cover all cases of typhus.

Q. Exhibit "B-3" - this covers all cases of typhus and other diseases that are being treated at the hospital, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. There are other cases of typhus and other diseases in the compound other than the hospital, are there not? A. Many cases.

Q. And you did not know the number of typhus, dysentery, and other disease that existed in the compound other than in the hospital? A. I can say that there are 2,000 more sick people in the camp which are not in the hospital, especially sufferers from typhus, dysentery, and tuberculosis.

Q. And that figure may run up as high as 5,000? A. Yes, that is possible. 2,000 would definitely need hospital treatment, and 3,000 more are sick, but could be cured outside of the hospital.

Q. That is the reason that the American Army is setting up this hospital here at this time, is it not? A. That is correct.

Q. Doctor, did you keep a record of the number of people who died from January 1945 through April 1945 in the concentration camp? A. Yes, I have done that.

Q. How many prisoners died in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the month of January 1945? A. 2,838.

Q. How many died in March? A. 3,668.

Q. How many died in April? A. 2,626.

Q. That makes a total of 13,159 prisoners who died from January 1, 1945, up to the date that the Americans took this camp on April 29th, 1945? A. This figure is correct. It still does not include those people who died on account of executions.

Q. Do you know approximately how many were executed from January to April 1945 at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I have no idea of that figure.

Q. Do the figures that you have just quoted include Aryans and Jews? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, you mentioned awhile ago the crematorium. What is that, and where is that located? A. The crematorium of this camp is behind the SS barracks. There are actually two crematoriums, the old one and the new one. When one was insufficient the larger and new one was built. The crematorium was used to burn all corpses which

B 01-3684

H4105 - 0086

A. (Cont'd) were in Dachau Concentration Camp until March 1945. Since March 1945 most corpses were buried because the crematorium was insufficient to cope with the number.

Q. Has the crematorium been used continuously by the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp, since you have been here, for the burning of dead bodies of prisoners? A. Yes. It has been used continuously.

Q. Did you ever smell the smoke of human flesh? A. Yes, we smelled it all over the camp.

Q. Nearly every day and night? A. Every day and night. Only during the last month, when there was a shortage of coal and coke, the smell was less frequently noticeable.

Q. I show you an instrument which has been marked Exhibit "A", and ask you if you can recognize what that represents? A. These are the ovens of the crematorium.

Was there any other kind of execution chamber in the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. All executions took place in the crematorium and in its yard, except, for the shooting of Russian prisoners of war, which took place near the rifle ranges of the SS barracks in the year of 1942.

Q. Did you ever hear of a gas-chamber? A. Yes, I have been in that gas-chamber which is in the crematorium building.

Q. I hand you Exhibit "C" and ask you if you can tell us what that represents. This is a gas-chamber in the new crematorium.

Q. I notice a word on that Exhibit. Will you please tell us what "Brausebad" means? A. This "Brausebad" is the German word for "Shower-Bath".

Q. You spoke of Russian prisoners of war being executed. How many Russian prisoners of war were executed by the SS? A. I cannot give a very exact figure, but I know that at one time, there were six to eight thousand Russian prisoners in the camp. All those prisoners were killed by machine guns, and I heard the shooting myself.

Q. When were these prisoners of war killed? A. In spring and summer of 1942.

Q. Who was the SS Commander at the time that these Russian prisoners were executed? A. I do not know the name of the Camp Commander at that time, but I know the leader of the prison camp, Obersturmfuhrer ZILL. Now I recall the name of the Camp Commander. It was PIORKOWSKI.

Q. Was PIORKOWSKI of German or of Polish nationality? A. He was of German nationality.
PIORKOWSKI have a nick-name among the prisoners? A. Yes.
Q. Did
Q. What was that nick-name? A. "Schiessvogel".

Q. Interpret the word "Scheissvogel"? A. "Scheissvogel" means "Shitbird" in English.

B 043685

H4105 - 0087

H4105 – 0088

Q. What was the rank of PIORKOWSKI? A. It was Sturmbannfuhrer, then Obersturmbannfuhrer.

Q. Can you describe PIORKOWSKI? A. He is about 1.75 in height, very well built, had light brown hair, weighed about 75 to 80 kilos.

Q. Did he wear the uniform of a Sturmbannfuhrer and then later of Obersturmbannfuhrer? A. Yes. He wore the uniform with the addition of one extra star after his promotion.

Q. A Sturmbannfuhrer is equivalent to a Major in the American Army? A. That is correct.

Q. And an Obersturmbannfuhrer is a Lieutenant Colonel, is that right? A. That is correct.

Q. After PIORKOWSKI, who were the SS Commanders who followed him? A. His successor was Sturmbannfuhrer WEISS, from the end of 1942 to 1943.

Q. What was WEISS' first name, if you know? A. I don't know.

Q. Can you describe WEISS to us? A. He was about 1.80m tall and had a small build. He had dark brown hair. He had a dark complexion. He wore a small 'HITLER' moustache.

Q. About how old was he? A. Around 40 to 45 years of age.

Q. Do you know who was the SS Officer who followed WEISS in the command of the Camp? A. I don't know because the successor never came into the camp.

Q. When the SS Commanders did not come into the camp, what Officers did you come in contact with? A. Only with the Schutzaftlagerfuhrer or his assistant.

Q. Who was the Schutzaftlagerfuhrer? A. When I came into this came, the name was Obersturmfuhrer ZILL.

Q. As I understand ZILL was the Commanding Officer under the Commanding Officer PIORKOWSKI? A. That is correct.

Q. The Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer were officers under the direct command of the Camp Commander, the Lager Kommandant? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of RETTWITZ? A. Yes.

Q. Who was he? A. He also was a Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. Do you know an officer by the name of CAMPE? A. Yes.

Q. Who was he? A. He was also a Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of RUPPERT? A. Very well.

Q. He was an Obersturmfuhrer or 1st Lieutenant, was he not? A. Yes.

Q. Was he a Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer? A. Yes.

Q. Under whom? A. I don't know.

B 043656

Q. Did you man by the name of SCHOBER? A. No.

Q. Doctor, please describe Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT? A. He was about 1.80m in height

A. (Cont'd) very well fed. He had black hair, round face, no moustache.

Q. About how old was he? A. About 35 to 40.

Q. Was he pretty husky, or was he thin? A. He was very huskily built.

Q. About how much did he weigh? A. A little over 80 kilos.

Q. Do you believe you could describe CAMPE, RETTWITZ, and ZILL? A. ZILL was a small man, slightly bent, very skinny, with a sharp pointed chin. He had a very dark complexion. He had brown hair, no beard. RETTWITZis past his fifties, slightly grey, of light build, about 1.70m in height. He weighed about 65 to 70 kilos. I remember CAMPE only in that he had a strong build, and I haven't seen much of him.

Q. Doctor, do you know where we can obtain a list of the SS officers and SS enlisted men who operated Dachau Camp during the last six months? We would like to obtain the names of all the SS officers and men who were responsible for the conditions of this camp. A. We can possibly find out from the personnel in the office of this camp who always had been in touch with these men. This office you will find inside the prisoner compound. They possibly may not have exact lists, on hand, but they will give you all the information.

Q. Doctor, were there some dogs that were used by the SS guards at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. I show you Exhibit "D", and ask you what that is? A. This is the so-called dogs kennel. It is situated next to the crematorium near the SS barracks.

Q. Did you ever see the kennels which are shown in Exhibit "D"? A. Yes.

Q. What kind of dogs were they? A. I remember German Shepherds, Great Danes, Boxers.

Q. Were they large dogs or small dogs? A. All big dogs.

Q. What were those dogs used for, if you know? A. Originally they were supposed to be guard dogs to hunt escaped prisoners. Of course they were also used to mistreat prisoners and many prisoners have been torn to pieces by these dogs.

Q. Did you ever see the dogs tear the prisoner to pieces? A. I have not actually seen how the dog tore a man to pieces, but I have treated patients who showed dog bites.

Q. Can you describe some of the patients that you treated who had dog bites? Describe the bites, the number, and the nature of the wound, if any? A. I had to treat wounds mostly on feet and legs of prisoners. They were wide open, bleeding sores. The wounds were as long as 15 cm.

Q. Did you see prisoners who had dog bites around the neck and on the chest? A. Not the chest and neck, but on the higher part of the back.

B 043687

H4105 - 0089

H4105 – 0090

Q. Did you ever hear from other prisoners as to occasions when the SS guards pu man out, so that the dogs could get at him? A. I have heard of such cases.

Q. What did you hear? A. I remember having heard in 1943 that prisoners were ordered to lie flat on the ground. Then the dog was given the order, "Bring this man!" The dog was unable to carry the body of the heavy man, so he started to bite him to pieces. There were also cases when they took a prisoners cap and threw it at a distance. "Now", they told the prisoner, "Go and get your cap." When the prisoner moved to get his cap the dogs started running after him, jumping on him and tearing him to bits.

Q. Did many of the prisoners at Dachau Concentration Camp go out of their minds? A. Many.

Q. Can you gives us an estimate during the time that you have been here as to how many prisoners have gone insane, approximately? A. I would guess more than a thousand, and many more were insane enough to run into the charged electric wire and be killed.

Q. What caused the insanity of these prisoners? A. The tortures. I would mention exhaustion, fear, and nervous breakdown.

Q. What became of the prisoners who went insane at the Dachau Camp? A. They were either sent away from Dachau on the so-called invalid transports or were brought to the Nervous Disease station at the hospital and treated with injections.

Q. Doctor, the so-called transport, was that just a fictitious name and whereas in fact those men were taken over to the crematorium and burned? A. That was only a fictitious name. Those people were taken at night to the crematorium and gassed in the gas-chamber. In the years before the gas-chamber existed, they were taken to the camps dungeon and there given injections.

Q. What do you know about the camp dungeon? A. The dungeon of Camp Dachau consists of different parts. There are ordinary cells, also cells with very small windows. Other kinds of cells where prisoners could not lie down, but had to stand up. In the ordinary cells prominent prisoners were kept, for instance, Generals, foreigners of repute, and other well-known people. They were well treated, had permission to walk around the yard, and even go for walks into the gardens. The small cells were used for prisoners undergoing investigations by the Camps Political Department or by the Camp Officers. The standing cells were used for torture purposes to make people talk or inflict punishment. In these cells, people had sometimes to stand for two or three days at a time.

Q. What kind of torture was administered? A. Prisoners beaten and left without food,

B 043688

H4105 - 0091

A. (Cont'd) often even without drink.

Q. For what length of time were they kept without food? A. Two or three days.

Q. Would they get any water during this time? A. Sometimes yes, sometimes no.

Q. How much water would they get? A. That I don't know.

Q. Did you ever treat any prisoners who had been in the torture chamber? A. Yes. I have seen dead bodies that came out of the torture chamber.

Q. How many did you see that were dead in the torture chamber? A. Sometimes five or six per week.

Q. Were there others who died in the torture chamber about which you heard other than the ones which you saw? A. Yes. There must have been more.

Q. You have been inside the torture chamber yourself? A. Yes.

Q. Was there an officer or some guards near the torture chamber and the dungeon?

A. There were always SS men and non-commissioned officers and officers visiting.

Q. Doctor, one general question: Did any other soldiers, other than SS personnel ever command and operate in this camp? A. I have only seen SS.

Q. As far as you know, the SS are the only ones that have ever operated this camp?

A. Since January 1945, some ordinary German Army personnel was used in Camp Dachau, but these people also wore SS uniforms.

Q. Doctor, did you tell us how many ovens there were at the crematorium? A. I think there are six ovens, four in the new one, and two in the old crematorium.

Q. How many bodies could be placed in the furnaces? A. Six in the new ones and five in the old. Seven to Nine could be burned in one chamber of the new, if they pressed them in.

Q. How long would it take to finish completely the burning of, say, six or seven bodies in one of the ovens? A. An hour and a half in the new, and up to three hours in the old crematorium.

Q. If it took that long to burn the bodies, what was done with these bodies of prisoners who had died, and who were waiting to be put in the furnace? A. They were stored in a dead storeroom.

Q. Were those/the large rooms adjoining the furnace? A. Yes.

Q. I show you Exhibit "B", and ask you what that is? A. This is a picture of the dead storeroom in the new crematorium.

Q. Was any effort ever made to bury the prisoners who died at the Dachau prison camp? A. As far as I know, not before March 1945.

B 043689

Q. Then all the prisoners who died or were executed up to March 1945 were not buried? A. They were not buried, but cremated.

Q. How many prisoners were buried from March until the time that the Americans took this camp? A. It may have been three to four thousand. They were buried near here in the Dachau vicinity.

Q. Why did they start burying these bodies in March of this year, if you know? A. On account of the shortage of coal in the crematorium.

Q. Doctor, do you know, or did you ever hear of any prisoners who were hanged here at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, I have heard of and seen hangings many times.

Q. About how many hangings have you witnessed? A. I have seen, myself, at least twenty cases, I have seen them only occasionally, so there must have been many more, thousands of them.

Q. Did you hear from other prisoners about hangings? A. Yes. Men who worked in the crematorium or who transported corpses have always told me about it.

Q. Did these hangings take place practically every week? A. Several times every week, sometimes every day.

Q. Where did you see the hangings? A. I have seen some in front of the hospital, some near the prisoners bath and several in the dungeon. In the last six months of hanging, it was done in the crematorium.

Q. Was there a scaffold there? A. Yes, and several were also hanged on trees, especially if there were several together.

Q. Can you describe one of these hangings? A. I observed only one hanging in detail, because I tried to avoid seeing them. The one I noticed took place in front of the hospital. The prisoner had hands and feet bound together and was placed standing on a stool. Then a noose was fastened around his neck, and the stool torn away from under his feet.

Q. How high was the stool upon which the prisoner who was being hanged stood? A. It was an ordinary stool of about 80 cm in height.

Q. About two and a half feet? A. Yes.

Q. About the height of the average chair? A. It was an ordinary chair.

Q. Was there any drop of the body when the chair was suddenly pulled from under prisoner? A. There was no drop. He was strangled to death.

Q. Were the other prisoners compelled to see the hanging? A. Yes. It took place

Total Copies.....

B 043690

H4105 – 0092

H4105 - 0093

A. (Cont'd) at noon and the whole camp was assembled and compelled to witness the hanging.

Q. How long did it take for that prisoner to die when he was hanged or strangled to death in the fashion that you have described? A. Two minutes approximately.

Q. Can you describe how the rope was fastened around the prisoners neck and the nature of the knot? A. The noose was tightened with one knot at the back of the prisoners neck. It was a simple knot. I have dissected several. In these cases, I noticed cerebral haemorrhage.

Q. How long did the person who was hanged remain there with rope around his neck, after the stool was dragged from under him? A. for two hours.

Q. Did anyone get near the body of the person who was hanged from the time the chair was dragged from under him, all during these two hours, in order to observe whether that person was actually dead? A. Nobody went near to observe whether the hanged man was dead or not. We believed he was dead, because he stopped showing any body movements.

Q. You could not tell whether that person died within two minutes, ten minutes, or a half hour after the stool was removed? A. No, we could not see that exactly.

Q. As a matter of fact a person hanged in the fashion that you have described would more die from strangulation and haemorrhages of the head, is that correct? A. That is correct. Officially, the report of death on such a prisoner read "Strangulation by hanging". I have dictated that myself.

Q. Doctor, were there a great number of people of Jewish extraction who were processed through this Concentration Camp? A. Very many.

Q. What became of those Jewish prisoners who were brought to this camp? A. The Jews who came here were in camp for a very short time only. They either died here or were at once sent away to other camps, so that, for some periods, we did not have any Jewish prisoners here at all. Only during the last six months did they remain for a longer time.

Q. Were a great many of these Jewish people killed? A. At least two or three times as many Jews were killed as Aryans.

Q. Doctor, do you know of any sterilization cases that were performed here at Dachau? A. Yes. I mentioned already the cases of sterilizations in connection with other operations.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Total Copies.....933...

B 043691

H4105 – 0094

Q. In the Punishment Company, what manner did they make you work? A. Were beaten and kicked, and prisoners who refused to work were shot. We also had to run double time.

Q. In the Punishment Company, were you completely enclosed, so that you could not communicate or go into other blocks? A. That is correct.

Q. How then were you made to perform work? A. We were led to work outside the camp in the morning and brought back to the inclosure in the evening by the SS guards.

Q. Doctor, in your estimation, did they use all of the medicine that they had to make sick people well? A. No. They would have needed much more medicine than they already used, and they also had no interest in seeing that the people got cured. Visiting SS Doctors did not show any signs of interest in the physical progress of patients. All they looked for was cleanliness, discipline, and orderliness of the wards.

Q. During the so-called vivisection operations performed by the SS Doctors, did many of the people die from shock? A. Yes. They died from trauma, blood poisoning, asepsis and general weakness. Shock alone was enough to cause death.

Q. Will you state the dimensions of the hat box in the Bunker? A. 50cm wide by 50cm long and 2m high.

Q. Were the officers of this camp, those that were in charge of the camp, always SS? A. Always SS.

Q. When, usually, were the hangings performed? A. When there was a public hanging it was done at lunch time, otherwise in the morning or afternoon.

Q. Doctor, did you at any time have to extract teeth from dead persons? A. Yes, always.

Q. Why? A. The reason was that the SS wanted the gold in the teeth collected. Every day a prisoner, in the presence of an SS dentist had to examine all bodies for gold and silver teeth and had to perform the extraction. I remember that in the month of January 1945, we collected 32 pounds of gold in this fashion.

Q. Doctor, have you ever yourself been beaten by the SS? A. Many times, and severely so.

Q. Doctor, I noticed that you have scars on your face, and your head. Were they received while you were at Dachau? A. No, I did not receive those scars in Dachau, but in the jail near Brunn. The Gestapo ran this jail. I have been beaten up with

B 043641

Total Copies.....

H4105 – 0095

A. (Cont'd) sticks and other instruments at least 30 times by the Gestapo.

Q. Doctor, will you describe one of the many beatings that you had here at Dachau?

A. One day, I was beaten up in the building near the gate of the inner prison. On that day, Oberaturmführer HOFFMANN accused me of having dirty clothes. He started by beating me in the face with his fists until I fell on the floor. At that time he started kicking me with his feet until I was unconscious and carried away.

Q. Did you know a person by the name of KASIMIR VAVRZYNIAK? A. Yes, I know that person.

Q. How did you happen to know this person? A. This man was the assistant of Dr. RASCHER, at the Experimental Station of the hospital.

Q. Was the person KASIMIR VAVRZYNIAK in charge of the Water Experiments? A. Yes. He had the order to take blood and urine of those who were kept in the water.

Q. How many Water Reservoirs at Dachau were there, where these experiments were conducted? A. Two.

Q. Dimensions? A. They were approximately 3m wide, 3m long and 1½m deep.

Q. At what temperature were these reservoirs kept? A. They were kept at approximately 33 or 34 degrees Fahrenheit.

Q. Why did they subject prisoners to this cold temperature in these reservoirs?

A. Mainly for sadistic reasons.

Q. Were there people who were subjected to this cold temperature killed by shock?

A. Yes.

Q. How long were the prisoners held in this cold water? A. The time for which prisoners were kept in those cold water baths were different. Some died within ten hours, but I have witnessed a case where men have been in there for 43 hours.

Q. Were sick people or well people used in these experiments? A. Only absolutely healthy people were used for these experiments.

Q. Doctor, do you know of experiments of phlegmone similar to gangrene in which prisoners who were already infected with that disease had samples taken and injected into healthy people so as to produce the disease of phlegmone? A. Yes, I know of those cases that have been present when Dr. BABOR and Dr. SCHUTZ performed those experiments. This was permitted with priests as patients.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge, Doctor, whether or not these experiments were ordered personally by HIMMLER himself or some other unknown man from Munich who came from time to time?

B 043692

H4105 - 0096

A. Yes, I know that. It was an unknown man from Munich who came each week to take the report of experiments already completed, and who, at that time, issued orders of new and further experiments to be done in the next succeeding week.

Q. What type of experiments did this person officially order? A. I have never seen his orders or listened to him when he gave them, but I know that all his orders were concerned with phlegmone. At his orders different kinds of treatment were given to prisoners who were phlegmone patients, so as to determine which cure would be the most efficient.

Q. Doctor, I show you a piece of paper which is marked Exhibit "M" and will ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a map of Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Examine Exhibit "M" closely and state, to the best of your knowledge, as to its correctness. A. This plat is exactly correct as far as I can see.

Q. Will you, Doctor, note on this map the so-called inner compound and point it out to me? A. (Witness points and indicates the innèr compound where there previously placed the letter "A" on Exhibit "M").

Q. Doctor, will you point out the blocks on Exhibit "M" which were used as the hospital of the camp? A. (Witness points out the 11 blocks previously marked with "X's" on Exhibit "M").

Q. Doctor, will you point out on Exhibit "M" that building which is the crematorium? A. (Witness pointed out and indicated that building which has already previously been marked with the letter "B" on Exhibit "M", and he also pointed out the small crematorium, which was previously labelled "F" on Exhibit "M").

Q. Doctor, will you point out the place on Exhibit "M", the siding on which there is now standing a train with bodies that have previously died? A. (Witness points out on Exhibit "M" that which was previously marked and identified by the letter "K".

Q. Doctor, we have some other instruments which have just come into our hands, and I will ask you to be patient with us for just a few minutes. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "B-4", and will ask you if you can identify that exhibit and tell us what that instrument represents? A. (Exhibit "B-4" marked in evidence) This is an ablution wash room in a room of a block. This room is also used for men who died during the night to store them until the following day, and then taken out.

Q. Are the other washrooms in the blocks similar to the one shown on Exhibit "B-4"? A. All washrooms in the blocks are alike.

B 043693

H4105 - 0097

Q. I now hand you an instrument Exhibit "B-5", which we will ask the reporter to mark in evidence, and I will ask you if you can identify it and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "B-5" marked in evidence) A. These are the sleeping quarters in a block.

Q. Are the other sleeping quarters in the blocks similar to the one shown in Exhibit "B-5"? A. All the rooms in all the blocks are alike.

Q. Does Exhibit "B-5" show one of the blocks which you described this morning?

A. Yes, it does.

Q. I hand you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-6" and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Exhibit "B-6" marked in evidence.) A. These are beds placed in the former messhall now being used as a sleeping quarters.

Q. Are the beds shown in Exhibit "B-6" in the blocks within the compound? A. Yes, they are.

Q. Are the beds shown on Exhibit "B-6" the beds that you described this morning when you testified that five and six men had to sleep in a bed because of the overcrowded condition? A. Yes, it is.

Q. I now show you an Exhibit, known as "B-6a", and ask you if you can identify it and tell us what that instrument represents? (Ex. "B-6a" marked in evidence). A. It is a photograph of a house in an ordinary block showing bodies ready to be taken out in the morning.

Q. I now show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-7", and will ask you if you can identify it and tell us what it is? (Ex. "B-7" marked in evidence) A. This picture represents a scene of block No. 5.

Q. Is that one of the hospital blocks? A. Yes, it is also overcrowded, so the patients have to lie on the floor.

Q. I now show you an Exhibit, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-8", and will ask you to identify it and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "B-8" marked in evidence) A. This picture represents a scene in a room, No. 2, of Block No. 5, in the hospital.

Q. I show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-9", and will ask you if you can identify it and tell us what it is? (Ex. "B-9" marked in evidence) A. This is a picture taken in the hospital, due to the fact that linen is being used, and not so many men are lying on the same bed.

B 043691

H4105 - 0098

Q. Is Exhibit "B-9" a picture of the patients in the hospital? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, you testified about some bodies being in some boxcars or railway cars on the siding near the Dachau Concentration Camp. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-10", and will ask you if the train and boxcars shown on that Exhibit are the boxcars that you have reference to? (Exhibit "B-10" marked in evidence) A. Yes, it is.

Q. You have seen those bodies, haven't you? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, I now show you Exhibit "A", and ask you if you can tell us what it represents? A. This is possibly one of the cars of the train.

Q. Does Exhibit "A" show some of the bodies in the railroad cars that you saw at the siding at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. I show you Exhibit "I", and will ask you if that Exhibit shows the bodies in one of the railroad cars at the siding near the Dachau Concentration Camp that you saw? A. Yes, it does.

Q. I show you Exhibit "L" and will ask you if that Exhibit shows the bodies of men who you saw in the railway cars? A. Yes.

Q. I will now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B-11", and will ask you if that instrument also shows the boxcars which contain bodies at the siding near the Dachau Concentration Camp? (Exhibit "B-11" marked in evidence) A. Yes it does.

Q. Do you recognize the scenery at that siding? A. Yes, I know it.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked "B-12", and will ask the reporter to mark it in evidence, and I will also ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Ex. "B-12" marked in evidence) A. This is a picture representing an ordinary room within one of the blocks of the compound.

Q. Doctor, the Exhibits that you have identified commencing from "B-4" to "B-12", do they correctly show the condition of the rooms in the blocks, the railroad siding, the rooms in the hospital, and the place adjoining one of the blocks, correctly, as they appear today? A. Yes, they do.

Testimony adjourned 1150 hours 4 May 1945.

RE-DIRECT EXAMINATION BY COL. DAVID CHAVEZ, JR., INVESTIGATOR-EXAMINER 0900 HOURS 13 MAY 1945:-

The Investigator-Examiner reminded the reporter and the interpreter that they were still under oath.

B 043696

H4105 - 0099

Q. Dr. BLAHA, I want to remind you that you are still under oath. A. Yes.

Q. You have heretofore been sworn as a witness? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, the other day, when you testified in connection with the matters that we are investigating at the Dachau Concentration Camp, you testified that the SS Doctors performed several experiments upon prisoners who were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp, Under whose supervision were these experiments performed? A. At the Malaria Station the supervisor was Professor SCHILLING.

Q. What other SS Medical Officer or SS personnel was engaged in any way with the Malaria experiments conducted by Dr. SCHILLING? A. The only SS Doctor in connection with the Malaria Station was SS Hauptsturmfuhrer Dr. BRACHTEL. He was Dr. SCHILLING's representative when Dr. SCHILLING was absent. Otherwise there were no SS Doctors at the Malaria Station.

Q. Was Dr. BRACHTEL here at this camp when the Americans took over on April 29, 1945? A. No, Sir. He already left Dachau in 1943.

Q. Who, if anyone, succeeded Dr. BRACHTEL? A. Dr. BABOR was his successor for internal diseases.

Q. Did BABOR take any part in these experiments or other experiments? A. He had a part in the phlegmone experiments in connection with Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. SCHUTZ.

Q. As I understand, there were two Dr. SCHUTZ's in the Dachau Prison Camp, in the Medical Department? A. I mean Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. SCHUTZ. This Dr. SCHUTZ was the Chief Doctor of the SS hospital for SS troops. The other Dr. SCHUTZ was Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHUTZ. He had no connection with BABOR's work, but he worked with Dr. HINTZENMEYER as an assistant.

Q. Doctor, what I want is this: Can you give me the name and the rank of every Medical Officer or medical person that was connected with these experiments that were performed upon prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp since you have been here? I want the name of the Chief Surgeon, his assistants, or anyone who had anything to do with these experiments, including the pharmacists or anyone did laboratory research work or laboratory analysis? A. I shall give you all the names I know, though I do not recall all the names. The last Chief Surgeon before the Americans came was Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. HINTZENMEYER. His assistants were Hauptsturmfuhrer

B 043697

A. (Cont'd) SCHUTZ in 1944 and Hauptsturmfuhrer KAH 1944 and Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHMIDT in 1944, Chief Surgeon before Dr. HINTERMEIER was Dr. Sturmbannfuhrer WITTLER. His assistant was Dr. HINTERMEIER, who was later on Chief Surgeon, and also Dr. SCHMIDT, who was Dr. HINTERMEIER's assistant, too. Another assistant was Hauptsturmfuhrer PLAZA in 1942. Chief Surgeon before Dr. WITTLER was Haputsturmfuhrer WOLTER in 1942 and 1943. Acting for him in his absence, was Hauptsturmfuhrer BRACHTEL. Dr. BABOR, whom I mentioned before was Dr. WOLTER's assistant. Chief Surgeon before Dr. WOLTER was Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. MUTTICH. Before Dr. MUTTICH, Sturmbannfuhrer MIRMELSTAT was Chief Surgeon in 1941, and, before him, Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. LANG in 1940. Other Doctors at the hospital, whom I have not yet mentioned were Hauptsturmfuhrer EISELE, who was in this camp until the day when the Americans came, and there were many more Doctors, especially young Doctors in SS uniforms around our hospital, whose names I do not recall.

Q. Did these young SS Doctors take part in these experiments? A. Yes, they took part in the surgical experiments. I want to correct myself about the name of one Doctor I have given as MIRMELSTAT. I believe his name was NIMMERSTADT.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, do I understand that the list of names that you have just given us are all the people who took part in the various experiments, which were performed upon prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp, as far as you know? A. Yes, except Dr. KLAUS K. SCHILLING should be added to that list.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, was it only known within the prison camp among the SS officers and enlisted men of the SS that these experiments were being performed? A. Yes.

Q. Certainly the Lager Kommandant knew that these experiments were being performed, didn't he? A. He even came to look at the experiments.

Q. And the prison camp commanders knew, because Dr. SCHILLING and these other heads of the experimental sections would make a request of the Prison Commander for men that they could experiment upon? A. Yes.

Q. Therefore, the Prison Camp Commanders knew and took part in these experiments to that extent, didn't they? A. Yes. The Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer, as well as the Work Distribution Leader,--because these men were taken off the workers list and sent to the hospital.

Q. Do you know who actually selected the prisoner who was to be experimented upon, within the blocks? A. The block leaders chose the men to be presented to the Chief

B 043698

Total Copies.....

H4105 - 0100

H4105-0101

A. (Cont'd) Doctor, and the Chief Doctor took the official choice among the people selected for presentation.

Q. The Block Leaders, of course, were SS? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, do I understand that you now recall another type of experiment that was performed upon prisoners at Dachau Concentration Camp by the SS namely the Liver Puncture (Liber-Punktionen) experiment, which was performed in 1942 and 1943 by Dr. BRACHTEL. What kind of an experiment was this? A. That experiment was done to find out what the liver tissue looked like in case of various diseases. A thick needle was injected into the liver of certain prisoners, some of which were completely healthy, and some sick with heart, stomach, bladder, liver, or other diseases. Microscopic examinations were made of the tissue extracted from the liver of those patients. I believe the basic idea about this experiment was that Dr. BRACHTEL was afraid that he might be sent away from the Dachau Concentration Camp, so he started a so-called scientific experiment to appear busy, because I could not see any other use for the experiment he performed in the Dachau hospital.

Q. Was this a very dangerous experiment, or not? A. The experiment was less dangerous than painful. People had terrible cramps and I also recall several cases of death.

Q. Do you mean to say that the immediate consequences of the experiment were very severe pains upon the person who underwent this experiment? A. Yes.

Q. Secondly, do I understand, that, to your own knowledge, several of these experiments resulted in the death of the person who was experimented upon? A. Yes. Death caused by was/the fact that, in performing the experiment, Dr. BRACHTEL was careless and punctured not only the liver, but also the patient's gut.

Q. Then Doctor, I ask you this question: Considering that the experiment brought, upon the persons experimented upon, immediate severe pain, and, in view of the fact, to your own knowledge, several people died of this experiment, and in view of the facts that Dr. BRACHTEL was irresponsible, would you say that that experiment was dangerous, or not? A. Yes. It was dangerous.

Q. Doctor, do you have any idea as to how many phlegmone experiments were made at Dachau during the time that you have been here in this camp? A. At least 600 to 800 patients were treated with phlegmone, as far as I recall.

B 043699

'CHILLING says that he performed at least one-thousand malaria experimen'

H4105-0102

Q. (Cont'd) Would you say that was about the correct number of malaria experiments?

A. My estimation would be 1100.

Q. About how many freezing-water experiments were performed? A. Several hundred.

Q. About how many prisoners were subjected to the air-pressure experiment? A. That might have been 500. I recall that for several weeks everyday twenty at a time were subjected to that experiment, so that the total figure should be 500 or more.

Q. About how many prisoners were subjected to the salt-water experiment? A. Between 50 to 60.

Q. About how many prisoners were subjected to and underwent the liver-puncture experiment? A. I believe 78 case histories existed, and have been presented to you for your investigation.

Q. Doctor, did I understand you to testify the other day or do you testify now that the experiments which you have been testifying about were performed upon prisoners who were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp, and that the experiments were performed without obtaining the prisoners consent thereto? A. Yes, Sir, that is correct.

Q. Doctor, do I understand that, even though you were, at least in my estimation, the ablest of the Doctors within the Dachau Prison Camp, that, being that you were a prisoner, you were forced to do that which you were told, and you were not selected and had nothing to say as to these experiments? A. That is correct, Sir. As a prisoner, I considered the experiments as impractical, as against the ethics of a Doctor's profession, and very carelessly performed. But I was too little a man at that station to ever say what I thought. I did not dare to say my opinion, for instance, to talk about it with the Chief Surgeon about the experiments.

Q. Doctor, was a report made about the results of these experiments to a higher headquarters? A. Yes, regularly. Personal inspections from higher headquarters took place and reports were made to higher headquarters.

B 043700

Q. What persons or officials made these inspections and give us the name of the higher headquarters to whom reports were made concerning these experiments? A. Among the people who inspected the experimental stations were Reichsfuhrer SS HIMMLER and Dr. LOLLING, who was Reichsartzt and Standartenfuhrer. He was in the Berlin Central Office for Health in SS Oranienburg. I remember that, also, many other high personalities, Generals, and Oberfuhrers visited the place, but I do not know any further names. Reports were sent regularly to the Oranienburg office I have just mentioned.

Q. The reports that were made to Oranienburg, were they addressed as follows:

H4105-0103

Q. (Cont'd) "An den

Chef des Amtes D III im SS-WVHA, Amstgruppe D

Oranienburg"

A. That is the exact address. It means:

"To The Chief of Office D III in SS Main Office of

Economic Administration, Group D,

Oranienburg"

Q. Did you ever hear or know or see of one, Dr. CONTI, the head of WVHA? A. I know for sure that Dr. CONTI once visited the Dachau Prison Camp hospital, though I have not seen him that day. He was officially reported as a visitor around the hospital.

Q. Was Dr. SCHILLING here at the time that Dr. CONTI made this inspection? A. I would not know that, but it is very probable.

Q. Did you come in contact with Dr. SCHILLING quite a bit? A. Yes, regularly, when there was a case of death in the Malaria Department.

Q. Have you done any work or had any experience with the treatment of malaria? A. Since I have been working in Dachau, yes, not before, because there is no malaria where I come from.

Q. You do know how Dr. SCHILLING experiment upon prisoners for malaria? A. Yes.

A. Yes.

Q. As I understand Dr. SCHILLING's testimony, he would ask for prisoners who were healthy and who did not have malaria in order to perform his experiments? A. That is correct. He chose absolutely healthy prisoners.

Q. What comment do you have to make as to the methods pursued by Dr. SCHILLING?

A. To my mind, Dr. SCHILLING's experiments were performed mainly because the German pharmaceutical industry was short of quinine. They wanted to find a way how to cure malaria without quinine, and Dr. SCHILLING worked in their interest trying to find a substitute for the quinine treatment.

Q. Why do you make that observation, Dr. BLAHA? You have impressed me as being a mature man, conservative, and without flattery, I believe that you are a man of great ability, and I respect your opinion, and for that reason, I ask you what prompts you to make that observation? A. In my opinion, Dr. SCHILLING went as far as poisoning patients with all kinds of medicines such as pyramidon, neo-salvarsan, and atabrine. These patients could have been easily cured by the quinine treatment, and I can see no other reason for Dr. SCHILLING's experiments, except that quinine was

B 043 701

H4105-0104

A. (Cont'd) short and the other drugs would have to be used to replace it. I would like to add that overdoses of the drugs mentioned were given to patients though the full dose was explicitly marked on the drug containers, around the drugs catalogue. Dr. SCHILLING violated in that connection, the official laws in connection with the use of drugs for medical purposes.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, yesterday, when Dr. SCHILLING testified, he said that he was experimenting with these prisoners for the purpose of finding a preventive cure for malaria, that is, an immunization. What observation would you make, in the light of what you know, and in view of the actions of Dr. SCHILLING, as you observed them? A. Sir, quinine is not only a cure, but also a prophylactic for malaria. Even in that connection of immunizing patients before a malaria attack, Dr. SCHILLING could have used quinine. He did, however, try to find a substitute for quinine, even for immunization purposes.

Q. Did Dr. SCHILLING ever tell you that he was trying to find a substitute for quinine? A. He has never spoken to me, but I have it from orderlies who worked under Dr. SCHILLING, and other Doctors among the patients, that Dr. SCHILLING actually talked about substituting quinine. I know, as a matter of fact, that, secretly, Dr. SCHILLING's patients obtained quinine from orderlies, and that many were saved, by the fact, that, without Dr. SCHILLING's knowing, quinine was administered to them. I know from the fever charts which I have seen with my own eyes of all the details of this treatment.

Q. Was there an actual shortage of quinine in Germany in 1942, 1943, 1944, and 1945? A. Yes, quinine was very short, especially on account of the blockade between South America and Germany.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, Dr. SCHILLING testified that he administered quinine, atabrine, and pyramidon to prisoners in the course of his experiments? A. I knew from the entries in the patients charts, quinine was given only for comparative purposes. The sense of Dr. SCHILLING's experiments was just to compare other drugs and their effects, in relation to the effects of quinine.

Q. Doctor, Dr. SCHILLING testified that there was an ample supply of drugs, including quinine, which was available for the use of anyone needing this type of drug for treatment?

B 043702

Total Copies.....

H4105-0105

A. Yes.

Q. Now, Dr. SCHILLING, in conducting his experiments, gave or administered pyramidon, atabrine, or any other substitutes for malaria that he might have obtained or tried in his experiments, if the pyramidon, and other drugs, which he administered for malaria, did not work, was it his duty, then, not to permit that patient to continue to linger in that condition, to come to the conclusion that the drugs that he was using were ineffective, and therefore, that he had to turn around and give quinine to that patient, in order to effect a cure for malaria? A. He certainly should have given those patients, on whom other drugs had no curing effects, enough quinine to cure them, and I am sure that 90 percent of the cases could have been cured successfully. He did, however, keep them lingering with fever and pain, in order to have a longer observation period. In my opinion, his crimes started already the moment he injected a healthy person with the malaria disease.

Q. And, notwithstanding what Dr. SCHILLING says, that the prisoners had to smuggle quinine to eventually effect their own cure? A. Yes. That is absolutely true. I myself took part in smuggling quinine to Dr. SCHILLING's patients.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, for how long a period would Dr. SCHILLING keep his patients lingering after he knew that the substitute for quinine, whatever the drug might have been, was not effective as a cure for malaria, or an immunization against malaria? A. He had some patients suffering from malaria for two and three years without giving up his experiments with insufficient drugs.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, is it your testimony that Dr. SCHILLING kept some of his prisoner patients under observation, administering these experimental drugs for malaria upon them for periods as long as two and three years? A. Yes.

Q. About how many prisoners were kept in this condition? A. At least half of the 1100 prisoners he experimented on and I want to remind you of the many casualties on account of insufficient or false treatment, or on account of poisoning by overdoses of drugs.

Q. How many casualties or deaths would you say occurred as a result of the malaria experiment? A. I would say, at least 100 casualties were caused directly or indirectly by the malaria experiments, in the course of four years.

Q. What became of the records that were compiled as a result of the malaria experiment? A. All the records were burned before the Americans arrived.

B 043703

. Who burned them? A. They were burned by SS Doctors by order of Chief Surgeon Dr, HINTERMEIER, during the week before we were liberated by the Americans.

Q. Dr. BLAHA, is there any further statement that you want to make to us in connection with these experiments or any other matter? A. Sir, I have nothing specific to add, but would like to be always at your disposal for questions I could answer in connection with the camp hospital.

Testimony adjourned 1200 hours on 13 May 1945.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION of Dr. FRANZ BLAHA, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours, 17 May 1945, by Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, JR., Investigator-Examiner.

The witness, the interpreter, and the recorder were reminded that they were still under oath.

Dr. FRANZ BLAHA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and further testified as follows:

Q. You realize, of course, that you are still under oath? A. Yes.

Q. Are you a Doctor? A. Yes.

Q. Do you have a specialty? A. Yes, I am a surgeon and have been for twenty-four years. Since being a prisoner I have been assigned to the specialty of pathology, two years at Theresianstadd and five years at Dachau. I also had some special training in pathology as a student before becoming a surgeon.

Q. Have you performed autopsies at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, I performed autopsies on all of the patients who died in the hospital, but not upon those who were shot, hung, or otherwise murdered in the lager.

Q. How many autopsies have you performed in the last five years? A. Approximately seven thousand.

Q. Did you have assistants when you performed these autopsies? A. Yes, three or four doctors and medical students.

Q. Did you perform a complete autopsy on every case? A. Yes, they were complete with an examination of all the organs, including the brain.

B 043704

H4105-0106

Q. Did you keep a written protocol records of the findings at these autopsies? A. Yes.

Q. Do you have any of these records available? A. Yes, I have only the last volume which contains the record of three or four hundred cases. All the previous records have been burned.

Q. Who burned the other autopsy records? A. The Chief Doctor, Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEIER.

Q. Why did he burn these records? A. Because the SS Doctors did not want any of these records to fall into the hands of the Americans.

Q. How many records of these autopsy protocols were there? A. Twelve.

Q. Did you make miscroscopic examinations on these autopsies? A. Only when the diagnosis was not clear from the gross examination, and in certain unusual cases when ordered by the head doctor. However, microscopic examinations were made only during the last two years and not previous to this time.

Q. Was a record kept of the microscopic cases? A. Yes, in a separate book for these protocols.

Q. Can you give to me an approximate percentage breakdown of the causes of death on those cases you autopsied before 1942? A. Yes. Approximately fifty per cent of all cases died from malnutrition and weakness, twenty-five per cent from tuberculosis, and the balance from acute phlegomonous infections, wounds, pneumonia, other infections and other miscellaneous causes of death.

Q. How much subcutaneous fat did you find on the malnutrition and weakness cases? A. Practically none.

Q. Did you notice a change in the causes of death after the year of 1942 until the present time? A. Yes, since 1942 the causes of death have been more due to sepsis, for example: 50 per cent died of either typhoid, dysentery, bronchopneumonia, typhus fever, erysipelis, or other types of infection. 30 per cent died of tuberculosis and 20 per cent of those dying, showed an extreme degree of malnutrition.

Total Copies.....

H4105-0107

B 043705

A. (Cont.) This was in part due to the fact that many of the nationalities in the camp received Red Cross and other packages from home which contained food.

Q. Do you know Dr. SCHILLING? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know about his experiments on malaria? A. Yes.

Q. Have you autopsied cases dying in Dr. SCHILLING's ward in the hospital? A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell me the causes of death and the number of autopsies upon these patients dying in Dr. SCHILLING's ward? A. Yes, there were 30 to 40 cases who died as a direct result of the malaria, and many more in which malaria was the contributory cause of the death. Dr. SCHILLING always assisted at the autopsy when one of his patients died. The cause of death in these cases was hemorrhagic encephalitis, hepatitis, nephritis, jaundice, splenomegaly, etc. In addition to these cases there were eight cases who died as a result of agranulocytosis following the administration of a drug known as pyramidon.

Q. Do you know why this drug was given to these patients? A. Yes, it was given to them in an attempt to find a substitute for quinine.

Q. What were other causes of death in Dr. SCHILLING's ward? A. Approximately 30 patients died as a result of neosalvarsan injections which were also given in an attempt to find a substitute for quinine. These cases died of hemorrhagic encyplitis, jaundice and liver necrosis.

Q. Do you know any other cases which died directly as a result of these experiments of Dr. SCHILLING? A. No, not as a direct result, but many cases died of secondary infection following the malaria experiments.

Q. Have you talked with Dr. SCHILLING? A. Yes many times, especially at the autopsy of one of his patients.

Q. What is your opinion of Dr. SCHILLING as a professional man and as a scientist? A. I do not have a very high opinion of him.

Q. Do you think his experiments showed intelligent planning? A. No, I think he is a bit senile.

Q. When you talked with Dr. SCHILLING concerning scientific matters,

B 043706

H4105-0108

H4105-0109

Q. (Cont.) did he exhibit poor, average, or aboveaverage knowledge of the subject? A. Poor.

Q. Have you autopsied cases of typhus fever dying in the result of the experiment? A. Yes, approximately one thousand cases.

Q. What were the pathological changes found at the autopsy? A. Chiefly, hemorrhagic diseases of the body, including the brain, the lungs, the heart, the liver, the spleen, the kidneys, the intestines and skin.

Q. Were the findings of the autopsies characteristic to diagnosing a case of typhus fever? A. Yes, typhus fever could bediagnosed from the gross autopsy findings alone.

Q. When did the typhus epidemic really occur? A. From November 1944 until the Americans came in April 1945.

Q. What was done to prevent this epidemic? A. Nothing at all.

Q. Did all of these people have lice? A. Yes.

Q. What was done to prevent lice? A. Nothing.

Q. Did the Germans admit that the typhus fever was present in this camp? A. Yes, after November 1944, but it was kept very quiet.

Q. Did you examine the bodies of those arriving on transports who were dead upon arrival? A. Many hundreds of them. Sometimes there would be several hundred dead on each train.

Q. What was the cause of the death in these patients? A. I do not know exactly because I did not perform autopsies on those arriving at Dachau by transport. However, all of them were severly emaciated and in fact, I have personally seen evidences of cannabalism, in which those arriving by train were so hungry that they would eat the flesh of those dead.

Testimony adjourned at 1400 hours, 17 May 1945.

B 04-3707

Total Copies.....

H4105-0110

REDIRECT EXAMINATION of Dr. FRANZ BLAHA, taken at Dachau, Germany at 0830 hours, 18 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH H. RIHA, 37125118, Hq. Seventh Army, (J. A. Section) APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Pvt ERWIN BOESCH, 42054817, Hq. Seventh Army, (J. A. Section) APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Dr. FRANZ BLAHA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. You realize, of course, that you are still under oath? A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen the gas chamber which adjoins the crematorium at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes I have seen it very often.

Q. Have you made an inspection of this gas chamber? A. Yes I did. I also informed the prisoner workers to slow down on their work, because it was to have been finished in the middle of 1943, because I did know the purpose of the construction.

Q. When was the gas chamber actually finished? A. Together with the crematorium, it was finished by the beginning of 1944.

Q. Have you observed the construction of the false shower heads in the gas chamber? A. No, but I have heard all the workers who worked on the construction of the building refer to this room as the gas chamber and not a shower room.

Q. Have you seen the inscription on the outer door of this room? A. Yes, I have seen it. Ever since the room was constructed, the sign "shower room" has been painted on the door.

Q. Have you personally seen anyone who was gassed in this chamber? A. Yes, I have witnessed seven persons being gassed.

B-d-3708

H4105-0111

Q. On what date was this? A. I do not recall the date, but it was early spring of 1944, around 8 o'clock in the evening.

Q. Were these prisoners the first to be executed by gas at Dachau, to the best of your knowledge? A. To my knowledge, yes.

Q. Why were you permitted to view these prisoners after being gassed? A. I had to examine the bodies to check on any signs of life. I was called in because I am a doctor.

Q. Will you please relate what you saw on this occasion? A. I observed two prisoners who were dead, two who were unconscious, and three who were setting up, still alive. These last three prisoners were still able to speak. I could not ask any questions of these last three prisoners on account of having to work under the supervision of SS Doctor Rauscher. I was sent into the gas chamber by Dr. Rauscher because he was afraid to go into the chamber himself. The only examination I conducted was to determine if the prisoners were dead. What happened to those who were alive after I left, I do not know.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge the type of gas used in this chamber on this particular occasion? A. No, I do not as I was not told, but the gas had a sweet odor and taste, somewhat resembled chlorine.

Q. Did you wear a gas mask when you went into the chamber? A. No, I did not.

Q. Was the room ventilated before you entered? A. Yes.

Q. Do you have any explanation for the reason why only two of these prisoners were dead, two unconscious and three alive? A. Yes, it was probably because this was in an early experimental stage of the gasing process and at this time they were using minimum amounts of gas to determine how much would be required to produce death.

Q. Did you notice anything special about these two dead bodies in the gas chamber, from a medical standpoint? A. Yes. They had

Total Copies.....

B 043109

A. (Continued) froth at the mouth and the skin had a bluish livid red color.

Q. Do you think that the gas used could have been cyanide? A. No, because if the gas had been cyanide all seven would have been dead and that should have exhibited the brilliant scarlet pink color of the skin observed after cyanide poisoning.

Q. In your opinion could the gas have been chlorine or a chlorine derivative? A. Yes, it could have been a mixture of chlorine and some other gas.

Q. What was the condition of those who were conscious and sitting up, when you entered the chamber? A. They were pale, had a clammy wet skin, but showed no evidence of coughing or lachrymation.

Q. Do you know who the seven prisoners in the gas chamber were, were they of any particular nationality or race? A. No, they were civilians in civilian underwear and pants, and they wore no jackets without any prisoner markings. It has been always customary to change the clothing on prisoners condemned to die one way or another, by taking away the prisoner garment and replacing them with civilian clothes, prior to execution.

Q. Did Dr. RAUSCHER or anyone else say anything to you about what had happened to the prisoners in the chamber? A. No. Dr. RAUSCHER picked me up in an automobile and took me to the crematorium without saying a word. When we arrived at the chamber, he told me to go in and examine the men and report their condition to him.

Q. Was there any indication that disinfection of clothes or blankets had been carried out in this chamber? A. No, the room was perfectly clean, except for the prisoners who had been in the chamber when I entered.

Q. In your opinion as a physician and a medical man, were the two bodies that you found in the chamber executed by means of gas? A. Yes, I do believe so, because due to previous experiences in civilian life in observing and treating gassed patients. I saw three classes

B 043710

H4105-0111A

(Cont) of individuals in this room. The first class were those that were semi-conscious, the second class were those who were unconscious and the third class were those who were dead - those dead having foam at the mouth and the skin had a bluish livid discoloration with the face slightly puffed. The pulse of those who were unconscious was slow, weak and averaged about 50 beats per minute. The pulse of those who were conscious was also slow, averaging about 60 beats per minute.

Q. Do you know of any further episodes of gassing which has occurred in this chamber either by direct or indirect knowledge? A. No, I only know of gas execution by hearsay and not by my own knowledge, except that I know numerous incidents in which there was a depopulation of certain rooms in the hospital of the insane patients, who I have seen transported to the crematorium area. To my knowledge these patients did not return to the hospital and following the transporting of the patients to the crematorim, there was a defrease in the census of the insane patients in the hospital. Discharge slips were made out for these insane patients who were taken away from the hospital.

Q. Have you known some of these patients who were insane and who were taken to the crematorium area? A. Yes.

Q. To your knowledge, have any of these patients ever returned to the hospital or been seen in the camp area? A. No.

Q. When did you observe these insane people being taken to the crematorium? A. Both before and after the episodes which I have described, in which I saw the seven individuals who were gassed. However, those taken before this episode which I observed were given injections and those taken afterwards were not given intervenous injections.

Testimony adjourned at 0930 hours on 18 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

FRANZ BLAHA

I certify that the above testimony was transcribed to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

H4105-0112

B 043711

EXHIBIT 6

Testimony of Johann Kick, taken at Camp Dachau on 9 May 1945. 0900 hrs

Tec 5 James J. Lundy appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Tec 4 Erwin Boesch appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Johann Kick appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Johann Kick.

Q. How old are you? A. I am 40 years old.

Q. Where do you live? A. At No. 4 Brauner Strasse, Dachau, Germany.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. I do.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What type of work did you carry on prior to 1932? A. I was a traffic policeman in Munich.

Q. For how long had you been a traffic policeman before 1932. A. From August 1925 until August 1932. I was transferred as a member of a commando of the Political Section at Police Headquarters in Munich for the time of six months.

Q. For whom did you work during the years 1932 to 1937? A. I worked for the criminal division at Police Headquarters in Munich under the supervision of the Gestapo.

Q. Did you at anytime join the Nazi party and if so when? A. I joined in May 1937.

Q. Have you ever resigned from it. A. No.

BO43717

H4105-0113

Q. Then you are a full blooded Nazi right now? A. Yes.

Q. During the years 1932 to 1937 in what department and where did you work? A. I worked from March 1933 to October in the Office of Manhunt. From October 1933 until May 1937 I worked in the office for Passports and cases concerning foreigners.

Q. During the years 1937 to date where did you work? A. I worked from May 1937 up until January 1938 in the Political Section at Camp Dachau and was promoted to Chief of Section of this Political Department in 1938 where I remained until 20 October 1944. At this latter date I was transferred back to Munich into the Division of Investigation for high treason and traitorous acts against the Nazi Party.

Q. Why did you have to join the Nazi Party in 1937? A. It was expected of every member working for the government because he was paid by the government.

Q. Since you have never resigned from the Nazi Party do you still consider yourself a government worker. A. In this case I cannot answer because I do not know whether there still is a government.

Q. If there still is a Nazi Government do you still consider yourself working for it? A. Yes.

Q. What happened to Camp Dachau during the years 1939 to 1940 if you know? A. The camp was evacuated as of September 16, 1939 until about April 17, 1940.

Q. Did you still work here? A. Yes.

Q. When you came to this camp in 1937 did you still report at frequent intervals to any superior officer and if so where? A. I turned in my reports at Munich to the Kriminal Commissioner by the name of Schirmer who also would give me lists of criminals and prisoners to be received or transferred.

Q. After 1937 did you report to anyone in Munich? A. Yes.

Q. Who to? A. I would not have to report about actual workings of my office but would go for consultation on certain matters to the following named men: Oberstarmbannfuhrer Schaefer; Dr. Isselhorst; Regierungsrat Schimmel.

B 043713

H4105-0114

Q. What were these matters discussed with these men? A. I can give you an example in the case of a political prisoner who was asking for certain privileges which were beyond my control, therefore I had to go to Munich to the above-named men to get their advice and their sanction of the prisoners wishes.

Q. Do you mean to infer that these men in Munich had the power to give sanctions on prisoners. A. I would make my request by using the camp commander's name which I had the right to do.

Q. From whom and where did these official lists for the transfer of prisoners come? A. They would come from the SS Headquarters at Oranienberg, Berlin, and were signed by Standartenfuhrer MAURER.

Q. To whom would these lists be sent? A. To the commandant of Camp Dachau.

Q. Will you name the commanders of the camp since you first became associated with it up to date? A. Obersturmbannfuhrer LOSITZ from the time of my employment at this camp until June 1939; Obersturmbannfuhrer PIORKOSSKY from 1939 to 1942; Obersturmbannfuhrer WEISS from 1942 to 1943; Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER from 1943 to date.

Q. Who had control of all of the so-called by-camps near Dachau? A. Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Didn't the main camp at Dachau control all the small camps in regard to switching of prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Through what department was this control exercised at Dachau? A. This control was exercised in the office generally known, and called by the SS, as the Arbeitslinsatzfuhrer.

Q. As confidential secretary did you know anything regarding certain Russians who were reclassified ? A. Yes.

Q. What was the status of these Russians when they entered this camp? A. They came here as Prisoners of War. After they were here in this camp they were reclassified to so-called "Political Prisoners."

Q. When these Russians were in this camp as Political Prisoners, what happened to them? A. They were taken over beside the execution wall in the crematorium yard and as soon as they were shot they were cremated.

Q. What was the official title in the SS which you held? A. I was the Kriminal Sekretar of the Gestapo. I was taken in as Sturmermann and then to be brought equal to the rank of Kriminal Sekretar I was raised to Sturmscharfuhrer of the SS

B 043/14

H4105-0115

Kriminal Sekretar? A. Kriminal Sekretar HUTZLER.

Q. Who became the Kriminal Sekretar at the Dachau Concentration Camp after you? A. OTTO KLOPPMANN.

Q. What was his rank? A. Hauptscharfuhrer.

Q. Did you personally order the death of the American flier that was burned alive? A. No.

Q. Who did? A. I believe RUPPERT was responsible for the execution of this American flier.

Q. What do you know of Rapportfuhrer BOETTCHER? A. He was known from the beginning to be a very brutal man. He was dread by the prisoners because he would hit them and mistreat them. BOETTCHER told me on 2 or 3 occasions that he personally had shot prisoners.

Q. Why did BOETTCHER shoot them? A. Because Rapportfuhrers and blockfuhrers would be detailed for these shootings.

Q. What were the names of some of the others? A. There was REIDWITZ, RUPPERT and ZYLL. I believe these are the names because shootings started in the years of 1941 and 1942.

Q. Who signed the records that sent men on Invalid Transports? A. I did.

Q. So that you are also the man who signed the death warrant of the 90 Russian officers, is that correct? A. No.

Q. Then, who did sign it? A. I don't know. It was made out by the government here, delivered to Munich, and I have never seen the papers.

Q. There was a case in which a man was reported as dead and when it was discovered that it was a case of mistaken identity, this man was put to death to keep the records straight. Were you the man who signed that order? A. I don't remember any such case.

Q. How many have you sent to death on the Invalid Transports. A. Between 2,000 and 2,400 people.

Q. Per month? A. No, altogether.

Q. Were these people all Jews? A. As I remember it there were only a few Jews.

Q. These men were all healthy men, were they not? A. I don't know because I have never seen these people. These people were examined by the Reich doctor and the list of names compiled by him.

Q. Who had the right to knock off a man's name or keep it on? A. In the beginning I had to use the list as presented to me but later, under the command of WEISS

B 043715

H4105-0116

Total Copies.....333

I was permitted to strike out a few names of healthy men for labor purposes.

Q. You could strike off a man's name if you wanted to? A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever strike off a man's name? A. In two cases I did.

Q. Tell us what you know about the records of deaths found here. A. The room in which the records were found was about 16 meters long and 3 meters 80 wide. In addition to death records it also contained other records. We had incoming cases of 149,000. We had approximately about 50,000 in camp. The grand total in my estimation is about 40,000 deaths.

Q. Have you ever ordered men to be beaten? A. Yes.

Q. How many? A. 20 men.

Q. How many more? A. I don't know. After I ordered the punishment, the order for the execution or sanction were signed either by LIEBEHENSCHAD or Brigadefuhrer GLUCKS. This punishment usually consisted of 25 lashes.

Q. Who did the actual beating of these men. A. These lashes usually were given by Schutzhaftlagers and Rapportfuhrers, namely, REINITZ, ZYLL, RUPPERT and BOETTGER.

Q. Why did you have the right to order a beating? A. This right to order the punishment of a prisoner was given to every man in contact with prisoners but I had to make out a formal request through channels.

Q. What offense warranted a beating? A. If a prisoner made a false statement and the statement was later proven otherwise he would be beaten for making false statements orgiving false information.

Q. How many men have you had hung by the wrist? A. I only asked for lashes or special work to be performed on Sunday but I never had anybody hanged.

Q. Did you ever have anybody given 25 lashes for the mere pleasure of it? A. No, I have never been present at any of these.

Q. Who was your secretary? A. Mrs. Wally Ernst.

Q. What was her name before her marriage? A. It was LOCHNER.

Q. Did she help you prepare all your reports. A. Yes, she did.

Q. Was she your personal secretary? A. Yes.

Q. What was her SS rank. A. She was a civilian employee.

Q. When a girl became a member of the Gestapo did she become a personal whore of the SS? A. No. All of our women employees had no relations with any SS men while on duty. I have no knowledge about the goings-on in their private lives

B 043716

Total Copies.....

H4105-0117

[illegible] long was she your personal secretary? A. From October 15, 1943 until October 1944.

Cross-Examination by Captain CLYDE WALKER - Cross-Examiner.

Q. How many Americans have been in Camp Dachau? A. I only know of one case.

Q. What about the American fliers that parachuted in and were cremated? A. I witnessed their jump from the plane in the neighborhood of the camp ---

Q. Yes, and they were burned in this camp, were they not? A. I do not know.

Q. What about the death certificate of these fliers? A. I do not recall having seen any certificate. It must have happened after I was relieved from the Political Department.

Q. What is WEISS' first name? A. MARTIN.

Q. What is PIORKOWSKY's first name? A. It could be ALEX - an abbreviation of ALEXANDER.

Q. What is HOFFMANN's first name? A. FRANZ.

Q. What is the name of the last camp commander? A. WEITER - his first name could be EDWARD because he was always called EDDIE.

Q. What is LORITZ's first name? A. I can't remember.

Q. Give a list of the names and jobs held by all of the men of the Gestapo here?

A. Kriminal Sekretar ADAM HUTZLER

Krimdnal Sekretar XAVIER AMMER

" " JOSEPH STOHR

LAWRYSCHKO - Interpreter

KLEMENDICH - Interpreter

[illegible]RETTER von GREUDENSTEIN - Civilian employee

Miss [illegible]NECKER - Civilian employee

Q. Did you ever receive any order prior to the arrival of the American Troops to do away with the prisoners? A. I have to remind you that since October 1944 I was not an employee any more.

Q. Did you ever hear of such an order? A. Yes, I heard of it.

Q. What did they consist of? I was asked on behalf of the prisoners if there was any truth to the rumors or statements that the prisoners would be taken out of the camp and disposed of in some manner in the event of the arrival of the American Troops.

Total Copies.....

B 0L3717

H4105-0118

H4105-0119

Testimony adjourned at 12:00 hours on 9 May 1945.

Johann Kick

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Total Copies.....

B 043718

H4105-0120

EXHIBIT NO. 7

Testimony of Major RENE J.GUIRAUD, taken at 1545 hours at Dachau Concentration Camp, Germany, 2 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTUR, 32115631, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section)APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Major RENE J. GIRAUD appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., and testified as follows:

Q. Major RENE J.GUIRAUD, we are investigating war atrocities committed by the members of the SS at the Concentration Camp at Dachau, Germany. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to the matters that you know of the conditions which existed at this camp? A. Yes, Sir, I am.

Q. You understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Will you stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn? You, RENE J. GUIRAUD, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do

Q. Please state your name, rank, and organization? A. RENE J. GUIRAUD, Major, U. S. Army, OSS, O-1325565.

Q. Major, were you a prisoner of war and confined at the German Concentration Camp at Dachau? A. I was not. I was a political prisoner.

Q. When were you confined or when did you come to the camp? A. I came to Dachau the night of December 5, 1944.

Q. And how long did you remain at this camp? A. I remained until the American troops arrived which was three days ago, 2 o'clock in the afternoon, 30 April 1945, approximately 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

Q. You haven't been evacuated as yet? A. No, I have not as yet.

Q. Who operated the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Sir, there were two authorities here. One was the SS authority who gave the orders, and the orders were carried out by prisoner magistrates or prisoner government.

Q. Can you give us an outline of the SS command at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I'll give you the organization to the best of my knowledge. The camp was controlled by a Camp Commander, an SS Commander. Under the SS Commander, his executive officers and staff. In the camp, the camp was segregated into living barracks, known as blocks. Each block had an SS non-commissioned officer or soldier who was in charge of that

B 043719

H4105-0121

A. (Cont'd) block. The kitchen and other inner work functions were all controlled by one SS non-commissioned officer or soldier. All work was done by prisoners, prisoner details. They are known as Kommandos. Each Kommando was controlled by an SS non-commissioned officer also.

Q. You mentioned a Camp Commander and an Executive Officer. That Camp Commander was an SS Officer, as I understand? A. Yes, Sir, that is correct.

Q. And the Executive Officer was also a member of the SS? A. Yes, Sir, that is correct.

Q. Do you know any of the other officers or did you know any of the other officers other than those two? A. No, Sir. I can say this: All officers of this post were the SS, and all non-commissioned officers were the SS. The soldier personnel itself was called SS, but were composed from all elements from the German military units, including Wehrmacht, Luftwaffe, etc.all known as the Waffen SS.

Q. About how many SS officers and enlisted men were there at this camp? A. Sir, I don't know. I don't have any idea of the approximate figure. Well, I can say round about approximately 1,000 men and officers.

Q. Do you know who the camp commander was at the time that you were brought to this camp? A. Yes, Sir, I do.

Q. What was his name and rank? A. His name was RUPERT.I don't know his rank, but I think it was Obersturmfuhrer (1st Lieutenant) RUPERT.

Q. Can you tell us, Major, some of the Commanding Officers and other officers of the SS who operated this camp during the time that you have been here other than RUPERT?

A. I haven't got in my head. This RUPERT is the only one that I can think of immediately.

Q. Do you recall the name of the Camp Commander at the time that the Americans took the camp? A. Well, officially, Sir, the Camp Commanders,to the best of my knowledge, was an officer named WICKERT.

Q. Do you know a Camp Commander by the name of PFISTER? A. No, Sir, I do not.

Q. Did you ever hear of a Major WEISS? A. Yes, Sir, I did. Major WEISS was the officer who was Kommandant here in previous years before 1944. He was the Inspector General of all Concentration Camps for the SS.

Q. Did you ever hear of an Adjutant by the name of OTTO? A. I have heard of that name, but what his function was I don't know.

Q. And when you heard his name was it in connection with the Dachau Concentration Camp?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of WEITER? A. That is one I think was a

B 043720

Total Copies.....

A. (cont'd) Kommandant. I might have mistaken the name WICKERT for WEITER.

Q. Do I understand that RUPERT was the Commanding Officer inside the compound proper?

A. That's right.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer of the outside/compound, - the headquarters? A. The commander, the one I recall is WICKERT and WEISS. They also had that position previously.

Q. You are not positive whether it was WICKERT or WEITER? A. Yes, Sir, that's right.

Q. You do know that Major WEISS was, at one time, in the Kommandant's office over the entire camp? A. In general, of the whole thing, with compound included.

Q. And you do not know that Lt. Col. PFISTER was the Commanding Officer of the entire camp at the time that the Americans came in? A. That I do not know, Sir, and the only way we had of finding out is from what other prisoners told us through the grapevine.

Q. Major, do I understand that you are more familiar with the conditions within the compound? A. That is correct, sir.

Q. Rather than in the conditions in another part of the camp? A. That is right, sir.

Q. About how many prisoners were there in the compound at Dachau at the time that the Americans liberated this camp on April 30, 1945? A. I estimate, Sir, approximately 38,000.

Q. Can you make an estimate as to what the average number of prisoners that were confined within the compound, say during the eight months that you were held there? A. Yes, Sir. I think I can tell you how many were sent there. My prisoner number was 103,000 and the number of the prisoners to the present day has gone up to 170,000. The difference would be the number of prisoners who have gone through, that is, excepting those who were still being held in the outside jail for investigation.

Q. In other words approximately 67,000 prisoners were brought into this camp since you were brought here? A. That is right, Sir.

Q. What became of these 67,000 prisoners? A. Well, Sir, in my opinion, there were some sent out in what they called outside camps, such as Allach, A greater portion died or were killed.

Q. Can you tell us approximately how many were sent to the other camps? A. That I can't, Sir.

Q. You do say that the greater portion died or were killed? A. The greater portion, Yes, Sir.

Q. Of what did these people die? A. First of starvation, that was the main thing. Over-work, and undernourishment. Secondly, disease, and thirdly, mistreatment.

B 043791

H4105-0122

Q. What are the more common diseases that prevailed in the camp that caused the death of a great number of these prisoners? A. Dysentery, typhus, surgical cases, such as muscle phlegmones, tuberculosis.

Q. Do you know what medical aid was given to prisoners who were sick with typhus or dysentery? A. Yes, Sir, I do.

Q. Can you tell us please? Certainly. A hospital was established consisting of ten blocks, all the hospital work being done by prisoners, that is, doctors and medical assistants and other people. The hospital was under the SS control of a chief Doctor. They gave us medical supplies which were the bare minimum. To my knowledge, from my experience here in the medical treatment (that was where I was working), the material given for treating dysentery was not sufficient to save lives. When we were hit with an epidemic of typhus, there was nothing that could be done with the things they gave us. They did give us some serum which prevented, supposedly, against typhus, which we injected and after having it checked, two prison Doctors, specialists, informed us that that was the cheapest and the worst serum in the world. In the blocks which were not hospitals, there was a doctor for each block as best as could be had. In some cases, we had to have a doctor every two blocks. We did have prison doctors in the camp who made a visit of the sick and presented them to a doctor from the hospital who signed their authorizations to get them to the hospital. However when the epidemic of typhus took place, we were short of space with those 10 blocks and all we could admit already were five from each non-hospital block, and thousands died in the non-hospital blocks without even the little care we could give in the hospital.

Q. When you speak of the hospital, Major, you mean that within the compound a certain number of barracks were set off as a hospital barracks? A. That is correct.

Did they have any hospital equipment? A. Yes Sir.

Q. What did they contain? A. We had two operating rooms without the necessary operating equipment. We had an X-ray room and a dental station, laboratories for analysis purposes. However at the Laboratory, we needed two microscopes. They could make medical tests, but microscopic findings were difficult to make because of lack of materials.

Q. What personnel was in charge of the medical equipment and the laboratory? A. That was all in the hands of prisoners, Sir.

Q. These prisoners then, acted as physicians and nurses, etc? A. Yes Sir.

Q. Caretakers and attendants? A. Physicians were functioning as physicians, surgeons, as surgeons, and the nurses were male nurses.

H4105-0123

B 043722

Q. Did you have any registered doctors as prisoners? A. Yes sir.

Q. How many? A. In the whole camp I'd day about 350, approximately; I'm not sure.

Q. These were of various nationalities? A. Yes sir, that is quite right, mostly French.

Q. How much medicine or preventatives were given to each block to take care of their sick? A. To each, that is, hospital blocks?

Q. That's right? A. That was very variable. We had one place known as the ambulance. This was where all bandages were made for non-hospital blocks (prisoners who were not in the hospital but who needed bandages). In my estimation, we did not have enough medical supplies to do any good. We had enough to tease a disease. What we did was, we'd give them a regular cure to the extreme cases and some we had to sacrifice to save the majority. We did not have enough material. The SS possessed enough material to have too much for us, but it was not issued to us for some reason.

Q. So I understand then, that it is your impression that the SS had sufficient medical supplies to have prevented illness and deaths which occurred at this camp? A. Yes sir, that is correct. Germany has enough supplies.

Q. Was anything done by the SS to prevent the spread of these diseases? A. Well, Sir, the infectious disease concerning us is this epidemic that took most of the lives since December. They took measures of disinfection. They gave us disinfecting material but not in sufficient quantity to do a good job of disinfecting. They very adroitly transferred men from non-disinfected blocks to disinfected blocks to propagate the epidemic. In other words, they followed no systematic disinfection system, and when we did it on our own initiative, they messed it up by changing prisoners around.

Q. What medical aid was given to a prisoner who had dysentery? A. In my time a man was taken into the hospital if there was room. He was put on no food for two days, given powdered coal to absorb gases, and what we called that is a German medication - Tannaldin, from what I understand, stops the diarrhea. We had no material to disinfect a patient who had a bacterious dysentery. In other words, what we were doing was absolutely nothing for him.

Q. How were the supplies given by the SS to a bloch which was used as a hospital? A. I don't know the exact organization of that. I know they gave us supplies once a month by order of the SS Doctor, which were always insufficient for our needs.

Q. Was any account taken as to the number of prisoners who were sick, so that the proper ration of medical supplies could be given? A. Yes sir, a very accurate count

H4105-0124

B 043723

A. (Cont'd) was taken by the sick classified by the different types of maladies. However, I don't think it was to give us medical supplies enough. It was to more less give us just enough, so we wouldn't have too much, or exactly putting it, the necessary amount.

Q. Were you just given a certain amount of medical supplies and told, "This is your quota, do the best you can?" A. Yes, Sir, - "This is your quota, that is all you get!"

Q. At the hospital, were there beds or cots for each person who had typhus or dysentery? A. At times, there weren't. At times we had to put two or three in a bed, that is, in the hospital.

Q. What was the size of the bed that had to be used by three men? A. The size of the bed was the size of an ordinary cot built of wood. Those beds were story beds. They had a mattress which was all burlap covering of wood and straw. Sheets and blankets, pillow case, also the same material. This, all in the hospital.

Q. How about prisoners who were sick of typhus or dysentery, who were not in the hospital? A. They were sleeping, some of them three to five in a bed of the previous dimensions with the above described materials, mattress, one blanket, and sometimes no blankets. The treatment for dysentery before the time I was there, during the years 1941, 1942 and 1943, and just the early part of 1944 was as follows: There was no medication given to them. When a man had defecated in his bed, he was taken outside, naked, and washed with scrubbing brushes and cold water, - that could be in summer or winter, both, it didn't make any difference. Then they were removed to another bed, set aside in a separate place, known as the dysentery beds or "Shit" beds, which were beds, the same beds as the others, without mattress, and which were wet, because they had been washed every day. One cover was given, of one blanket. Under this treatment a strong man never lasted more than two days. The weaker died within a few hours.

Q. Now, Major, these conditions are what you found out after you came to the camp? A. Yes, Sir. That is correct.

Q. And you found that out from other inmates? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You spoke of many dying of malnutrition. Can you tell us what food was given to the prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp for breakfast, for the noon meal and for the late meal, supper or dinner? A. Yes, Sir. Breakfast consisted of one half litre of synthetic coffee, made out of acorns. The noon meal consisted of a thin soup with either cabbage, turnips, carrots, or flour, and sometimes grain, as the base - one litre of soup. Plus the soup, they also issued a bread ration for the whole day, which was, up until two months ago, one-fourth of a pound of what they called black bread. With that

No. of Pages.....
B 043724
H4105-0125

A. (Cont'd) was given, twice a week, synthetic margarene, which consists of mostly mineral fats, and twice a week, sausage, and once a week, jam or sugar. That was on Sunday. That was two months ago. In the last two months, the ration of bread was cut down, and the giving out of margarene, and sausage was irregular. Neither /Jam nor sugar was given out any more. The evening meal consisted of, three days a week, a synthetic tea was given and, four days a week, a liquid flour soup was given.

Q. Was that the average daily diet during the time that you were in this camp? A. Yes, Sir. In the last two months it varied so that it got to be less and less. The thickness of the noon day soups were at first thick, and then much thinner, so that it was almost plain hot water.

Q. What was the general condition of the prisoners with this diet, say after they had eaten this diet about, say, for 6,8,10 months? A. Well, I can give you that myself. My weight, when I was arrested was 165 pounds. I weigh today 130 pounds approximately. You can see what it does to people. I did not do hard labor. Those who did hard labor went down faster. We have absolutely no fat left on our system.

Q. Were a great number of persons very thin? A. All persons who were not able to get food outside from organizations, were thin, were starving prisoners.

Q. Did the undernourishment cause some of these diseases that you have mentioned? A. I would say undernourishment caused all of them, Sir, from the viewpoint that undernourishment reduces the physical resistance to any bacteria or disease.

Q. Did I understand you to say that you worked in the hospital? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. During the time that you were in the compound? A. Yes, Sir, I did all the time.

Q. Were you familiar with some of the operations and some of the tests that were made by the so-called German SS Doctors? A. I was only familiar with the ones that were made during my time, and that not precisely, because they were /small things. I have had information on those made previously.

Q. What did you find out as to operations during the time that you were confined? A. Well there were, during my time, there were several prisoners who were allowed to operate, but who probably could have made a better job on a log. In other words they were just practising to see if they could figure out how to make a thing work, which was just plain murder.

Q. Do you know what the result was of some of the operations that these Doctors performed? A. Yes, Sir. Unnecessary amputations were made. Deformations and crippling was caused by incorrectly made operations. Disfigurations as well. Then, of course, the more fatal type, where the men just operated on them, where/they should never have and when

B 043725

H4105-0127

A. (Cont'd) been operated on.

Q. Did you ever hear of sterilization cases? A. Not during my time. I have heard of it previously, with Jews.

Q. Do you know anything of experiments that were made by German Doctors during your time? A. I know that they were carrying out experiments with malaria. They started that sometime back. They also made experimentations with a product which they developed to increase blood coagulation. They also made experiments with typhus, and they made experiments with a liquid from a mescali cactus plant which supposedly ruined the will power of the victim completely. It was to be used by them for the purpose of interrogation. When they perfected it was supposed to stun the will power of a man so that he said everything he thought, and knew. I know some persons who volunteered just to find out what it was about. The most horrible experimentation came in the form of phlegmonen experiments. I understand that they inflicted phlegmonen to involuntary prisoners, and just played with it to find out how it worked and how they could cure it. Many times they let the patient die by allowing the disease to spread to see how long it would take, and so on and so forth.

Q. Major, Can you give us a description of the living conditions in one of these barracks or blocks where an average block of prisoners lived? A. Before that I have to say that there were two types of barracks outside of the hospital barracks. One was known as the closed block, where people who had no work details lived. The other was the open blocks, where people were detailed to live and have permission to circulate about the camp. The closed blocks were just what they said. No one came in and out of the blocks where they stayed. In the closed blocks, the living conditions were: there were about 1,000 living in the block which was built to probably accommodate 800 people. They had absolutely no clean laundry given to them. Sometimes they were bathed once a week. They became filthy with lice and fleas. The clothing was old, torn, tattered, and inadequate. Their food was approximately half of the rations I stated above. They had one blanket for each bed. They slept in this wooden straw mattress and absolutely no other linen. Since the blocks were so over-populated it was evident that there were five or six people living in a bed. During the day they were not allowed to sit in a bed, but were thrown outside in a courtyard, whether it rained or not. They had no fire or heat. No toilet paper or any of the sanitary necessities. WC's existed, but that's all.

Q. How about the latrine? A. There was a latrine, but as I say, no paper. A man would defecate, and then pull up his pants.

Q. What kind of latrines were there? A. They were the same as they had for their

B 043726

Q. Is there a room on each side of the furnace, Major? A. That's right, Sir.

Q. Have you seen the dead bodies of prisoners in both of these rooms adjoining the furnaces? A. Yes, Sir. I have.

Q. And those were bodies of prisoners who had died? A. Died or were killed.

Q. I show you another instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "C", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "C" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir. That is a picture of the entrance to the gas-chamber in the crematorium, ironically entitled "Shower-Bath".

Q. The word "Shower-Bath" is in German? A. Yes, Sir. That's in German - "Brausebad".

Q. Was the gas-chamber used at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you explain how it was used? A. It was used to kill prisoners, just exterminate them. They used it mostly on Jewish prisoners. The way it functioned: They called the prisoners together and tell them they were going to be bathed. They would march them to the crematorium. After they undressed themselves, then they would come into the room where there were showers, and that room is just before the door to the gas-chamber in Exhibit "C". There they were given towels, and a bar of soap, and they told them all to go in for their bath. When they were in, the hermetically sealed doors were closed, and the gas turned on while whoever wanted to laugh about it looked through a peephole to see if they were all dead.

Q. What became of those bodies? A. Those bodies were put into the next room, and put into the furnace and burned.

Q. Is there another furnace adjoining the gas-chamber? A. No. The gas-chamber is next to the furnace room.

Q. Major, I show you another instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "D", and will ask if you can identify that instrument? (Exhibit "D" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir. This is a picture of the dog-kennels.

Q. What were the dogs that were kept in the kennels shown on Exhibit "D" used for, if you know? A. Yes, Sir. I know, and I will tell you. They were used to assist the sentries in guarding the prisoners. They were also used for playthings of the SS, such as turning them on prisoners to see how long it took a dog to eat a man up or tear him apart.

Q. Have you ever had occasion to see prisoners who reported to you that the dogs were turned on them? A. Yes, I had occasion to see the wounds of dog bites.

Q. Can you describe those wounds? A. One case the calf muscle was torn from the bone, the thigh was torn open. Another case the hand was bitten off practically.

B 043728

H4105-0128

A. (Cont'd) troops - porcelain stools, a row of six, with water drainage system and also six urinals with water flush.

Q. How would the men sleep? Would they relay during the night in sleeping in these beds? A. No, Sir. They'd pile on any place they could and lie on the floor and stay there.

Q. Was there any heat provided for them last winter? A. No, Sir, there was none provided. The block was kept clean by the prisoners, that is, as best as they could, which of course wasn't too much. They had nothing to keep clean with.

Q. Were any clothes issued to the prisoners? A. Yes. That is, there were clothes issued to every prisoner. They had a shirt, a vest of some kind, a pair of pants and some shoes, and sometimes civilian clothing they had gotten from different prisoners who've died or were released.

Q. In other words the clothing that was issued was the clothing of other prisoners who had died? Second-hand clothing? A. Yes, Sir. Except the working outfits - a striped blue and grey uniform. Those were also used and new.

Q. Were the living quarters in the open blocks similar to the quarters in the closed blocks? A. They were similar on certain points. The conditions were not as bad because, first, they were not so congested, second, the prisoners were allowed to go out of the camp, which permitted them to get paper and things of that sort. They were given a sand-soap. They were given towels. They were bathed once a week.

Q. Major, do you know what became of the bodies of the prisoners who died? A. Yes, Sir. All prisoners up until 11weeks ago, who died or were killed were cremated.

Q. That is, they were burned? A. That's right sir.

Q. Where were they burned? A. They were burned in a crematorium, which is a building containing some ovens.

Q. Major, I show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "A" and ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? (Exhibit "A" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir. That is a picture of one of the burning furnaces in the crematorium.

Q. Is the furnace that is shown on Exhibit "A" the furnace which was used for the burning of bodies at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir, that is one of them.

Q. Major, I show you another instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "B", and ask you if you can identify that instrument? (Exhibit "B" marked in evidence). A. This seems to me, Sir, to be a picture of the room in the crematorium where the dead bodies were taken in before they were put in the furnaces. I can't tell exactly which room it is because of the dead bodies in this picture.

B 043727

H4105-0129

H4105-0130

A. (Cont) That is about all the cases I've seen - mostly leg bites and thigh bites, except one, which I'd say, fell down, and his face was bitten up too. Those dogs were kept hungry, so that they were just like wolves.

Q. What kind of dogs were they? A. They were German shepherds, police dogs, called German shepherds.

Q. Major, I now show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "E", and will ask you to state, if you can, what is shown on that Exhibit, and what it is? (Exhibit "E" marked in evidence) A. Yes sir. This is a picture of the crematorium showing the entrance on the side to the furnace room and gas chamber. It also shows a sheet that was used to put the clothing of bodies on, which was taken off the bodies.

Q. Major, I now show you another instrument, which I shall ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "F", and ask you, if you can identify that instrument? (Exhibit "F" marked in evidence) A. Yes sir. This is a picture of the gas-chamber control panel. Those are the gas control valves. It also shows the peep-hole into the gas-shower room.

Q. Where is the peep-hole on Exhibit "F"? A. That peep-hole is directly in the center of the picture between the valve control wheels just under a switch plate. The cover of the peep-hole can be seen and a flange for the peep-hole is seen.

Q. I now show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "G", and will ask you, if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "G" marked in evidence) A. Yes sir. This instrument is a picture of one of the spots where they executed people by shooting. You see the embankment where the bullets were stopped, and I think you also see some blood on the ground.

Q. Were there a great number of executions by shooting at the Dachau Concentration Camp, Major? A. From what information I got (it was very difficult, because it was kept secret), there was an average of 30 executed a day during my time.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "H" and will ask you, if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "H" marked in evidence) A. Yes sir. This is a picture representing the entrance to the crematorium enclosure.

Q. Major, you are familiar with all of the places that are pictured in Exhibits "A" to "H"? Do these pictures correctly represent the physical condition as to the actual matters appearing here at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes sir. That is exactly as they are now.

Q. Major, I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "I" and will ask if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is?

B 043729

H4105-0131

went'd) (Exhibit "I" marked in evidence) A. This Exhibit represents a picture of a train wagon which contains prisoners in transport from Buchenwald. A transport containin 4,000 people, which arrived with 2,000 alive. These, in this picture, are representative men as they died while they sitting while in transport to Dachau Concentration Camp. They were three weeks in transport.

Q. Do you know when that train arrived at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir. It arrived the 28th of April 1945.

Q. Where is the train located where the bodies of these prisoners are located? A. The train is located on the Dachau Concentration Camp and Allach Camp landing.

Q. Is that a siding? A. That is a siding at Dachau, and it goes through Dachau.

Q. I now show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark in evidence as Exhibit "J", and will ask you if you can identify this instrument? (Exhibit "J" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir. This picture represents the train in the siding taken from the Concentration Camp at Dachau, towards Dachau.

Q. That is the picture of the train, is that right? A. That is right. You see the closed and open wagons in this picture.

Q. Is that the train that is full of bodies similar to the bodies shown on Exhibit "I"? A. Yes, Sir, that is correct.

Q. Did the closed cars also contain dead bodies? A. Yes, Sir, they did.

Q. I now show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "K", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "K" marked in evidence.) A. This instrument is a picture showing the dead bodies in one of the closed wagons from the transport mentioned previously.

Q. Major, Did you have the detail to take some high ranking Generals, showing them the crematorium, and the train and other places of interest in the camp, with which you are familiar? A. Yes, Sir, I have.

Q. I now show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "L", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "L" marked in evidence.) A. Yes, Sir. This instrument is a picture which represents the same type of thing as shown in Exhibit "I" and "K".

Recess at 1720 hours 2 May 1945.

Testimony resumed at 1140 hours 3 May 1945.

Q. Major, will you describe the method employed as to discipline, both by the SS and by the prisoner enforced discipline at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir. The SS enforced the military disciplinary regulations of the camp. They carried out official execution orders, official jailing orders and official beatings,

B 043130

H4105-0132

A. (Cont'd) and then they also ordered the prisoner enforcing elements to do certain things. Now, the SS did namely, First: Executing. Under executing we have two methods employed. One is shooting, which is done by firing a pistol bullet in the back of the skull. The other method of execution is by hanging. Their hanging method was done especially in a way which would be brutal. They placed a knot of the noose on the right side of the face or the left side, just about level with the eye. That would, in most cases, prevent the neck from breaking, and instantaneous death, and death would come from strangulation. Those are the two official methods of execution.

Q. Do you mean that the two methods of execution which you have just described are in addition to the gas-chamber which you described yesterday? A. No, Sir. Those methods were extermination. They were not in regards to enforcing discipline.

Q. In other words, the two methods which you have just described were the disciplinary methods used? A. Yes, Sir. You must understand that those two methods were also used in extermination, but that they were two separate things. Now, after execution, we had the punishment jails for instance. A prisoner was taken to the jail, sometimes held there for interrogation on violation of discipline, for instance. If a man was found with a cigarette butt in his pocket, he was locked up for 15 days without food in a dark dungeon, dimensions of which are only sufficient for a man to stand in. He could not sit down to sleep. Most men were taken out dead. There are some who are living who have been through it. Many times, after they were put in jails for disciplinary action they were clubbed to death or killed by being beaten to death. Another punishment of disciplinary violation was, what is known as the "25 on the butt". 25 was the minimum given. It went up to as high as a record of 175. The way it was supposed to be done, was that the man who was getting the beating counted each stroke in German. However, there are some people who could not count in German, and the way it was done, those who could not count kept on getting the beating until they did count in German. Officially it was 25, but actually they received over 50 or 100. This sort of thing was done by the SS. Another method of disciplinary correction was the block. This block is exactly like the Quaker type we had in our own U. S. a long time ago, where people were left for three days, sometimes more, exposed to weather conditions, usually naked and unfed. At the same time, the SS permitted these law-enforcing prisoners to go around and hit them and prick them with knives or do anything they wanted, as well as the SS themselves. Another method used was the wrist hanging method which consists of a pole extended between two posts at an elevation of about 10 feet from the ground.

3043731

A. (Cont'd) Chains were attached to the two wrists, the arms to the rear. The chains tied on pulleysto the suspended pole. The prisoner was pulled up/off the ground, his weight being held up by his arms extended to the rear being held by these wrist chains. They were left there sometimes three days or more, unfed, also beaten, etc. Now some of the unofficial methods that were used by the sentries is, bayonetting prisoners, kill them with the butt of a rifle, with daggers, turn hungry Police dogs on them, beat them to death with a rubber hose. That is all I can think of now, but I'll probably think of some more later.

Q. Major, the hungry police dogs that you refer to, are those the police dogs that were kept in the kennels which are shown on Exhibit "D"? A. Yes, Sir. That is correct. On the picture, Exhibit "D" you have one of these dogs dead.

Q. Major, as I understand all of the above disciplinary methods, which you have described were methods used by the SS? A. Yes, Sir. That is all of the disciplinary actions I can think of for the moment. However, there were other things done which were done in interrogating, for instance, one method which popular with SS is using a pair of pliers and pinching the skin of the entire body to make man talk. Now this interrogation was not necessarily an interrogation for the Gestapo. It was used sometimes to get information on other prisoners who had done something against regulations. I mention beating with clubs. I will now mention striking with brass knuckles, with butts of pistols, rubber hoses. These tendon whips were used. In general, anything they could get their hands on was used. Very few people came out alive. Those who did were often found disfigured or crippled for life.

Q. Major, Can you now describe the prisoner enforced discipline which was used at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir. The prisoner enforced discipline was at random by prisoner governed members, of which you have your organization setup, who generally dealt out the discipline at their own initiative. The SS were well aware it
of/and didn't care. They would say, for instance, that they wanted something done, and that they didn't care how. These different members of the prisoner enforcing bodies would go out and get it done any way they could. That included general beatings. Let me say, they have imitated the SS methods which I have mentioned above. It was quite terrible. If one of these members of the prisoner enforcing bodies killed a prisoner, no question was ever asked. He was just taken away as a dead body.

Q. Were the tendon whips used? A. Yes, they managed to get tendon whips. If /They couldn't get those, theyused pieces of wood or rubber hoses or pieces of metals. Anything to use for clubbing.

B 043739

Total Copies.....

H4105-0133

Q. Major, Was there an electric wire system around the compound? A. Yes, Sir there was.

Q. Was that used in any way as a method to enforce discipline or add to the brutality? A. Yes, Sir. That was a thing done by the prisoner governed people. For instance, the regulation is, of course there's a moat inside that fence, which also has probably wire, which is charged. Well, so a Kapo would take off the cap of a prisoner and throw it in this ditch or moat, and would order him to go and get it, and when the man went down to get it, he was beaten right there for disobeying the order, and if he went and got it, he was burned on the wire. Sometimes people were just dashed into the wire to get even with them to settle old scores. Another thing was, for instance, a working detail, the guard would set up a boundary of the working area. Anybody working outside the area was shot. Of course people were shot.

Q. Major, yesterday you testified as to some of the SS officers who were in charge of the Dachau Concentration Camp. I would like to know whether or not there was a separate and distinct commander for the compound proper as compared to the SS camp which adjoined the compound? A. Yes, Sir. The officer at my time was RUPERT, but you understand that this officer was the compound commander, under the direct orders of the Post Commander, who in turn took his orders from Berlin or whatever echelon they had.

Q. Do you know who the Post Commander was at the time that RUPERT was the Camp Commander or Compound Commander? A. Yes, Sir. To the best of my knowledge the Post Commander was WICKERT. Before that time was WEISS, who later became Inspector General of all Concentration Camps.

Q. Major, can you tell us where we could find or might be able to obtain the books of some of the SS troops and officers who were connected with the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Sir, we have some books that show their parade ground, with their troops. I don't know if I can identify these men of course.

Q. Do you believe that you could describe WICKERT, RUPERT and WEISS and any other officer that was in command or was connected with the Dachau Concentration Camp. A. Sir, I don't believe I can describe WICKERT or WEISS accurately as I didn't get the time to see them. We knew, because the troops told us about them. RUPERT I could recognize, Sir, but his description would be general.

Q. Can you give us a general description of RUPERT? A. I will try, Sir. He was a man of about 5'8", blonde hair. I am not sure of his eyes, I believe they were blue, thin lips, straight nose, no moustache, always clean shaven, left ear rather

Total Copies.....

B 043733

H4105-0134

A. (Cont'd) big, bigger than the other. Normal neck, not short. Left shoulder lower than the right, medium build, approximately 160 pounds. His gait is a long gait, usually the legs pointing outwards resembling a duck's gait. Right arm swinging far out, and left arm usually in a position at the waist-line, as if usually holding a glove. Stands on right or left foot with the other leg bent, with arms behind back. I can think of no other identification marks.

Q. Major, can you describe the uniform that he wore? A. The uniform that he wore in the camp, Sir, was the SS Waffen uniform. That is, their military uniform for officers, boots, riding breeches, and coat. Boots were black, the uniform was grey-green in color.

Q. Did you notice his insignias? A. Yes, Sir, he has a 1st Lieutenant's insignia, that is, he has one golden pip on a lighter green shoulder strap. His collar insignias I don't know. He carried an SS insignia with the death skull.

Q. As I recall, those are the only officers that you recall? A. That is the only one I recall, Sir. There is one more which I can't quite remember now. He was a Rapportfuhrer.

Q. Major, coming back a little with reference to this block dungeon that you spoke about, did I understand you to testify that you didn't know what the dimensions are? A. I don't know the exact dimensions, Sir. The dimensions were only sufficient for a man to stand in. There is one here that can be measured.

Q. Do you know whether there were a great number of prisoners held under arrest in those dungeons? A. I don't know the exact number, there were many that were put through there.

Q. Did you ever hear from any of the other prisoners as to the total numbers that were held in confinement in this dungeon, during the last few months in this camp? A. No, Sir. There are no exact figures. There are some who know.

Q. If I were to say to you that the records left by the SS disclosed that on April 25, 1945, 85 were held in the dungeon, 89 on April 22, 82 on April 21, 82 on April 20, 82 on April 19, and 84 on April 18, and 17th, what comment would you make as to that? A. From that I would never question these documents and from my personal experience, I'd be ready to believe anything.

Q. Major, you will excuse me, because there may be something I missed as you were going through your testimony. Did I understand you to say that in every block or barracks within the compound there was a block chief? A. That is correct.

Q. Called the Kapo? A. No, called the block officer.

Total Copies.....

B 043734

H4105-0135

Q. And then, in the block there was also a block secretary? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And then the block was again subdivided into rooms, and there was a chief of each room, is that correct? A. That's correct.

Q. Now, the chief of the working detail is known as the Kapo? A. That's correct.

Q. Can you briefly describe what he did? A. Yes, Sir. He was briefed by the Kommandofuhrer, which is the SS chief of that project on what the particular work the group was expected to do, and he saw to it that it was done in any way he wanted. If it wasn't done, he was held directly responsible by the Kommandofuhrer and the Kommandofuhrer higher up. The Kapo was quite a man within the compound then. Yes, Sir, they were kings of the working people. We should say dictators in this case.

Q. Major, as to these executions in the gas-chamber, what comment would you make as to the nationality of those who were executed by this method? A. Sir, I could not say whose nationality, because we enter into a race question. The Germans, in the case of the Jewish race, did not consider the Jewish nationality as a race. They weren't considered a nationality. The greatest number, to my knowledge, of those exterminated in that fashion, were Jewish people. Next in order would be Polish and Russian.

Q. Major, from you knowledge of the camp and conversations with other prisoners, would you say that there were a great number of Jews that were processed through this camp? A. This camp originally, Sir, was established as an extermination camp for Jews and other elements of other concentrations which were to be exterminated. It was later, I do not know when, that it was changed into a normal Concentration Camp, and then, because of its immensity and facilities, it was made the show camp of Germany.

Q. Major, if I were to say, that according to the card index of the camp kept by the authorities who were here, that from June 20, 1944 to April 30, 1945, when the Americans took this camp, that a total of 143,931 Jews were processed through this camp, what comment would you make upon that? A. I would say, Sir, that that figure is an understatement, inasmuch as I doubt that, in the last four or five days before the American troops arrived, these gentlemen found time to record or to even make a count of how many Jews came into this camp,, the last few days. I know personally that the Jews that arrived in this camp in those three or five days were practically all the living Jews in many other camps of Germany, which were being evacuated, but it could not be brought through and therefore, they were dumped here as the only place they could leave them. I don't know approximately how many died in these transports.

Total Copies.....340

B 043735

H4105-0136

Q. Major, if I were further to tell you that according to the card index kept by the SS authorities at the Dachau camp, that the number of deaths at this camp were as follows:

March- - - -	1567
February - -	2487
January- - -	805
December 1944,	328
November - -	297
October- - -	184
September- -	134
August - - -	128
June - - - -	200

What comment, if anything, would you make on that? A. Sir, are these non-Jewish figures or not? A. No

Q. No, these are just all Aryans or non-Jewish. The record that I was just referring to from which I quoted the total number of Jews,- that had been processed through the Dachau Concentration Camp were recorded in the other three books that I showed you. A. Yes, Sir. Therefore, these are non-Jewish figures. Sir, according to these figures, the approximate total for 1945 from January until April, would be 4,700 of non-Jewish dead. That is rather incredible. I know myself that from the 1st of January 1945 until April 1945, due to the epidemic of typhus, there were over 15,000 dead cremated in this camp. The majority of percentage of the dead were the French element, non-Jews.

Q. Of course, Major, when you state you estimate of the total that died, you are including Aryans, Jews, and all nationalities? A. Yes, Sir, that is correct, but I know that the majority were not Jews. We had, in this camp, at that time, 2,000 Jews total living Jews, and of those Jews, approximately 10 percent died from normal death. The figure which I have given was the total normal death figure, approximately for those months.

Q. Major, there must have been some people, who, as a result of the malnutrition, beatings and general conditions that went insane or mad at this camp. Can you comment on that. First, if there were such cases, and what, if anything was done.

A. Yes, Sir. That is correct. We had a ward in the hospital for these mad people, that is those which they gave us, or those that we could save from them, because the mad were exterminated immediately. At the last month in April, we had 13 such cases in our "Mad Ward", which we had gotten from other wards in our hospital. These 13 people were taken out the 28th of April and executed in the crematorium.

Q. Major, can you give us an estimate of how many prisoners went insane during the 6 months that you were in this camp? A. I would say over 300, Sir. Now some of these

Total Copies.....

H4105-0137

B 043736

A. (Cont'd) cases, Sir, were not permanent mental insanities. Some mental diseases, with stolen food we could bring some of them back to health, and with care and other psychological methods.

Q. Major, I am now going to show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "M", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, which is a plat of the Dachau Concentration Camp, and I will ask you to look it over carefully and tell whether or not that Exhibit "M" shows the compound, the crematorium, the SS Camp and all other installations at the Dachau Concentration Camp, including the Railroad siding? A. Yes, Sir, they do to the best of my knowledge, they do.

Q. Major, will you mark with the letter "A" the place that you called the compound, where the prisoners were kept at the Dachau Concentration Camp?A.(Witness marks letter "A" on lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, will you mark with the letter "X" the number of barracks or blocks which you said were set aside as the hospital? A. (Witness marks 11 "X's" within the compound designated by letter "A" on Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, will you mark with the letter "B" the barbed wire that extends on the outside of the compound? A. Sir, I will mark "B" on a representative cross-section of that wire. (Witness proceeds to mark letter "B" in lower right hand side of Exhibit "M").

Q. Will you please mark with the letter "C" where the parade ground is within the compound? A. (Witness marks letter "C" on lower right hand corner of Exhibit"M")

Q. Will you mark with the letter "D" the main entrance to the compound? A. (Witness marks letter "D" on lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, are you able to mark on Exhibit "M" the location where the gas-chamber is, and the crematory? A. Yes, Sir, I will mark that with the letter "E". (Witness marks letter "E" in lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, is there a small crematorium beside the building which you have marked "E"? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you designate the small crematorium with the letter "F"? A. (Witness marks letter "F" in lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M")

Q. I notice a small block next to the point which you have designated as the small crematorium, and which you have marked "F". Can you tell us what that is?

A. Yes, Sir. That is a closed cage kennel.

Q. Will you kindly designate the kennel by the letter "G" on Exhibit "M"? A. Yes, Sir. I'd like to say something on that. That closed kennel was used to lock up

B 043737

Total Copies.....

H4105-0138

A. (Cont'd) dogs in the dark without food. That was to make them more ferocious in their training. (Witness marks letter "G" on Exhibit "M")

Q. Major, you have heretofore testified that, on a railroad siding, adjoining, or practically inside of Dachau Camp, that there a great number of railroad cars containing dead bodies. Can you designate and show on Exhibit "M" where that railroad siding is? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And will you mark that by the letter "H"? A. (Witness marks letter "H" in lower left hand corner of Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, will you designate on Exhibit "M" by the letter "I" the place where the jail buildings are located? A. (Witness marks letter "I" seven times in lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M").

Q. Major, can you tell us what work was performed by these prisoners? A. Yes, Sir. I can give you a general statement of the type of work. The prisoners did all the work maintenance/for the compound and the camp; services, hard-labor, specialists, such as telephone, radio repairing, technical specialists. I could sum it up by saying that everything in work that was necessary to keeping any group of people alive. They did everything here. Further, they also worked outside in civilian places, including Munich.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CLYDE L. WALKER, Capt., Inf.

Q. Major, is there anything else in connection with the hospital that you feel that you should mention? A. Sir, for the moment, in view of all the things that I know about the hospital, it is difficult to remember all the details without questions to bring the witnesses to mind, but, to the best of my knowledge, to the present, I think we have covered everything.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.

HENRI J. GUIRAUD, O-1325563
Major Inf.,

H4105-0139

B 043738

H4105-0139A

M-4105(1)

H4105-0140

EXHIBIT - 8

Testimony of S Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 32625383, taken at Munich, Germany, at 2030 hours 13 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Sect), APO #887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?"

S Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Sergeant, give us your full name, grade, organization and station? A. S Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 32625383, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J.A. Sect), APO #887, U. S. Army, at present with the War Crimes Investigating Team #6823 in Munich, Germany.

Q. Sgt. LAURENCE, we are making an investigation of the conditions that existed at the camp at Dachau, while under the jurisdiction of the German SS, and of the alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify under oath as to what you know of the conditions at Dachau, and as to these alleged atrocities and cruelties on the part of the Germans? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, ALFRED E. LAURENCE, do solemnly swear that the testimony that you are about to give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Before we go any further, state your permanent home address, where we might be able to locate you sometime in the future? A. 3905 Spruce St., Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Q. Sergeant, you are of German descent? A. Yes sir.

Q. You came with War Crimes Investigating Team #6823, when this War Crimes Investfgating Team came to Dachau, Germany to investigate some alleged atrocities and the conditions existing at the Prison Camp at Dachau, while it was under the jurisdiction of the Germans? A. Yes sir.

Q. Were you born and raised in Germany? A. Yes, I was, in December 12, 1910, in Breslau, Germany, and completed my education in High School in the University in Breslau, Germany.

Q. Of what university are you a graduate of? A. I am a Doctor of Law, University of

Total Copies.....

B043731

H4105-0141

A. Breslau, Silesia.

Q. You have a Doctors Degree, as I understand? A. Yes, Sir, Cum Laude.

Q. Sergeant, have you ever been to the Concentration Prison Camp at Dachau prior to the time that you came with this War Crimes Team #6823, on April 30, 1945? A. Yes, Sir, I've been in Dachau as a prisoner from February 13, until October 1st, 1937.

Q. Where were you arrested before you were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was arrested at Hamburg, Germany, in September 1936.

Q. How old were you at that time? A. 25 years old.

Q. Why were you arrested, do you know? A. No, I presume that I was arrested in connection with my stay in Spain and France, between 1933 and 1936, at various cities where I studied Chemistry. I was also suspected of Anti-Nazi activities in Germany and abroad and I was finally 'persona non grata' of the Nazi system on account of Jewish extraction of my family.

Q. After you were arrested at Hamburg, where did you go? A. I was taken to a Concentration Camp near Berlin called Sachsenhausen, where I stayed from September 1936 until February 1937.

Q. Did you tell us when you were originally arrested? A. If I remember correctly- on September 23, 1936.

Q. How long did you remain as a prisoner at Sachsenhausen? A. Approximately five months, Sir.

Q. And where did you go then? A. I was sent on a transport of 60 prisoners to Camp Dachau.

Q. Were you held as a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp where we have been conducting these investigations since May 1, 1945? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Had you violated any criminal law or any penal code to have justified your arrest by the Germans? A. None whatsoever.

Q. By whom were you arrested and confined? A. By the Gestapo.

Q. Did they tell you why they were arresting you or confining you? A. No, I was called to the Gestapo while working at the Hamburg Chemical Laboratory and, at once, told that I would be sent to a Concentration Camp. I was searched, and ten minutes later I was already confined in the Hamburg City Jail, from where, I was, a few days later, to go to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. I had no chance of notifying my

H4105-0142

A. (Cont'd) parents or friends or a lawyer of what happened to me.

Q. Was your father and mother living at the time you were arrested by the Gestapo?

A. Yes, my father and mother lived in Breslau. My father was a veteran of the German army ofWorld War No. 1, and I asked for permission to communicate with them by letter or telephone, which was refused me.

Q. Are your parents living today? A. No, Sir.

Q. Do you know what has become of them? A. They committed suicide.

Q. Where? A. Both in Germany, 1939. My mother was then saved, but repeated her attempt successfully six months later in British India.

Q. Had they been repeatedly subjected to abuse by the Gestapo? A. Yes, I can account for their death only by the mental tortures they had to undergo from the Nazi system, as both were physically healthy and in no way needy.

Q. Sergeant, how many prisoners were there confined at Dachau when you first were confined there? A. Between four and five thousand.

Q. And tell me, again, when did you arrive at Dachau? A. On February 13, 1937.

Q. During the course of our investigation of the conditions at the Prison Camp at Dachau, did you have occasion, in connection with your duties, to search the records kept by the SS at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir.

A. I had chances of locating and looking up old books, also the general file card cases and found my own name and my old serial number mentioned there at two different places. I had the duplicate made of my original record, and I kept the original card which I am handing over to you.

Q. Sergeant, I now hand you the card back, and will ask you to read from it, telling us just exactly what the card states? A. On the left corner, top line, is my family name as it was, before I changed it, before my American naturalization, and the following name appears: LOEWITZ, ALFRED. Underneath, my profession is marked as 'Student' and underneath, the 13th of February 1937 is the date of my arrest, and the remark 'Entl: 1:10/37, meaning 'Released October 1, 1937.'

Q. Sergeant, the lettering and figures underneath the words '13 February 1937' are in pencil, are they not? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Is that what you state, indicates the date when you were released from the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That is right sir.

B 043741

Q. Were you released from the Dachau Prison Camp on October 10, 1937? A. Yes.

H4105-0143

Q. State what is on the right hand side of the card? A. On the right hand side of the card is, first, my prisoner number 11486. After it, appears the letters E.J., which mean Immigrant, generally owing to the fact that I had been abroad, and was confined as a Jewish prisoner, though I did not belong to the Jewish religion. The next line contains the date of my birth, December 12, 1910. The next line contains my hometown in Germany, at that time, Breslau, and the word underneath 'Breslau' appears the name 'Hamburg', the place where I was arrested, and the place where I had to report to, after my release.

Q. Is there a special headquarters of the Gestapo at Hamburg? A. Yes.

Q. What is that? A. The Hamburg Gestapo occupies the two top floors of the main police office. They are responsible for various jails and concentration camps in the neighborhood of Hamburg, and generally for all Gestapo activities in the city of Hamburg and its environs. If I remember well, the Gestapo agent who arrested me was called SCHOLZ.

Q. Did this Gestapo have a warrant or an order of arrest or an indictment of any kind, or any instrument from a court or any writing putting you upon notice as to what you were charged with, or what you being arrested for? A. No. I was only forcibly informed of my being an enemy of the Nationalist Socialist State, and, as such, confined to a concentration camp. I know from the lawyer, who later investigated my case in connection with my parents, that no legal authority was every in connection with my confinement, but that the whole responsibility for the year I had to spend in a most miserable manner in concentration camps, rests upon the Gestapo.

Q. After your release from the Prison Camp at Dachau you reported to Hamburg, is that correct? A. This is correct, Yes, Sir. I had permission to visit with my parents for three days at Breslau, but had then to report to the Gestapo Hamburg and, finally, one week, after I was released to the Gestapo Aachen, the day when I left German territory as the Gestapo, hoped, forever.

Q. Why did you leave Germany? A. I left Germany because the only way of getting released in my case was to promise and to prepare my emigration from Germany.

Q. Were you told by the German authorities that you had to leave Germany before you were released? A. Yes, I had to show evidence in the form of putting in for passage to a non-European country, which was not to be the United States of America. I had

B 04374

H4105-0144

A. (Cont'd) also to produce the necessary amount of money to bring me from the camp of Dachau to the place where the boat would leave, and I had to produce a passport with a foreign visa permitting me to enter a foreign country before the Gestapo finally permitted me to make the following promise: That I would never again get myself caught on German territory. Otherwise I would pay with my life.

Q. Sergeant, just trace briefly, so that we will have it in the record, what you did from the time that you left Germany, after you were released from the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I went from Dachau to Breslau and from there, to Hamburg, where, at both places, I reported to the Gestapo, daily. From Hamburg I went to the German-French border and reported again At AAchen for the last time to the Gestapo. From there I went to Marseilles, where I took a boat bound for British India. I was then, in India, an employee of the Burmah Shell Oil Company, and I had also various other similar jobs, one in Rangoon, Burma. In 1939 I was, for two months, a German Prisoner of War, In the Dolali and Ahmednagar Camps for Prisoners of War of the British Indian Army. In 1941 I obtained a visa to emigrate to the United States of America, where I arrived on March 31, 1941, at New York. I worked in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from May 1941 to May 1943, as an employee of the Research Department of the Atlantic Refining Company. At that time, I waived a permanent deferment, and accepted active service in the United States Army, and stating that I wanted to become a citizen. I was sworn into the Army on May 12, 1943, started active duty at Allentown, Pa. Stated my active darvice on May 19, 1943, at New Cumberland, Pa, and was sent overseas from Camp Kilmer on January 1944. Since that time I have been overseas. I was naturalized as an American citizen on December 17, 1943, at Richmond, Virginia before the U. S. District Judge in the Federal Court of Richmond, Virginia. At that I changed my name. As part of my active naturalization, I changed my name from LOWNITZ to LAURENCE, at the time when I was naturalized. My naturalization is now a part of my army service record, and will not be handed to me before I am honorably discharged from the Army.

Q. Sgt. LAURENCE, you are the same person who was confined at the Dachau Prison Camp at Dachau, Germany, from February 13, 1937 to October 1, 1937? A. Yes.

Q. And you are the Mr. A. R. LAURENCE, who was confined at the Dachau Prison Camp as ALFRED LOWNITZ, under prisoner number 11486, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Sergeant, would you have a great deal of objection if we asked you to let us have, for the record, the original card about which you have just testified, and we made a

B043743

H4105-0145

Q. (Cont'd) photograph, and then, after we have made a photograph, we will send you the original card back? A. None whatsoever, Sir.

Q. I now hand you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "LA-1", and will ask you if you can identify it and tell us what that instrument represents? (Exhibit "LA-1" marked in evidence) A. That is the original of my prisoner's card which I read into the record a short time ago, and which I found in the records office at the Dachau Concentration Camp a few days ago, while in the course of my duties as an investigator for WCIT #6823.

Q. Is Exhibit "LA-1" in the same condition now, as it was on the date that you obtained it from the records office at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. In the course of your investigation of the conditions at the Dachau Prison Camp did you ever find that there was a card similar to Exhibit "LA-1" for every person who has been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I made a search for the cards of my prisoner friends, all men who had also been prisoners in Dachau in 1937 during my stay in this camp, and I found them intact. I found that a few of my friends had been marked on their cards as 'Dead while in camp'. I later heard from personal witnesses that they all died of an unnatural death.

Q. Sergeant, I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "LA-2", and will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? (Exhibit "LA-"2 marked in evidence) A/ Exhibit "LA-2" is a photograph of myself made in October 1937, shortly after I was released from the Dachau Camp. It was taken in October 1937, shortly after I was released from Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked Exhibit "LA-3", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument? (Ex. "LA-3" marked in evidence) A. That is a photograph of myself taken in England, while I was on overseas duty as a Sergeant of the American Army.

Q. What was the photograph Exhibit "LA-3" taken, if you can recall? A. In May or June 1944.

B 043744

Q. Sergeant can you tell us the history of the Dachau prison camp? A. My research leads me to conclude that Camp Dachau was opened, from the first day, when Hitler came into Power, in Germany, that in March 1933, probably on the 20th of that month. At that day, concentration camps were opened near all large German cities, to contain the many thousands of Anti-Nazi prisoners Hitler took the very day he started his terror regime in Germany. The Dachau Camp was at the site of an old cement factory, and

A. (Cont) World War Prison Camp, and meant to contain all Munich Communists, socialists, and other anti-Nazis. From friends who were here during the very first days, I have been told that the very first week saw the death of several thousand of innocent Munich citizens. The SS and SA, Hitler's private armies, acted at that time as Bavarian Auxilliary Police, and were responsible for murder and brutalities of any kind which have never ceased at Dachau since that first day.

Q. Who was in command and in charge of the Dachau Prison Camp at the time that you were confined as a prisoner? A. When I was a Dachau prisoner, the commander was LORITZ, SS Obersturmbannfuhrer, originally a simple policeman at Augsburg, and the Commander of the Prison Camp or Schutshaftlagerfuhrer was Standartenfuhrer BARANOFSKY. As I understand, he was a non-commissioned officer of the German Navy during the last World War, and originally came from Hamburg.

Q. How many prisoners were there at Dachau at the time that you were confined there? A. Between four and five thousand prisoners, Sir.

Q. They were all political prisoners I take it? Political prisoners who were opposed to the Nazi regime as so-called communists? A. No, we also had so-called professional criminals, bible scientists, homosexuals, and antisocials, but the main body of the prisoners consisted of political prisoners. All those prisoners at that time, were of German nationality.

Q. Sergeant, in the course of your duties as investigator for the War Crimes Team, have you had occasion to go through the Dachau plant as it exists today? A. Yes.

Q. Have you been through the compound where the prisoners are kept? A. Yes.

Q. And also the crematorium? A. Yes.

Q. The railroad siding? A. Yes.

Q. And the SS quarters, generally? A. Yes Sir.

Q. You have also had occasion to see a plat of the Dachau Camp, as shown by Exhibit "M"? How does the Dachau Prison Camp plant today compare with the Dachau Prison Camp plant as it existed at the time that you were a prisoner? A. Well, some of the buildings remained the same, as I knew them in 1937, generally speaking, Dachau shows in 1945, a very changed aspect. The Crematorium, much of the SS buildings, and almost all the barracks or blocks in which prisoners are housed now did not exist in 1937. At the time which I was a prisoner, however, the actual blocks, as well as the

B 043145

H4105-0146

H4105-0147

A. (Cont'd) Dungeon as it stands today, and several of the SS buildings were under construction and I myself helped to build one of the watch towers and several other buildings which I visited in the course of my duties during the past week. The blocks in which I lived while a prisoner at Dachau were much more primitive than the blocks now used by Dachau prisoners. They were located on what constitutes now the football field and roll call assembly place or parade ground. I remember that, on Block 7 of the old camp, where I used to live, we had only one spiggot for washing purposes of 60 to 80 prisoners, and also only one latrine for the same number, while today latrines and washing facilities are much improved. I remember that, inspite of great efforts, I was hardly, once a week, able to wash myself when I was a prisoner at Dachau in 1937, and that we had to be disinfected and lice and bugs to be removed from our beds, and clothing and bodies at several occasions while I was a prisoner here.

Q. Were there as many blocks at the Prison Camp at Dachau at the time that you were a prisoner as there are today? A. No, there were less blocks and the camp was altogether smaller. There were green trees and a lake where now blocks and the prisoners hospital stand.

Q. By whom was the prison camp operated at the time you were a prisoner? A. By the SS

Q. Did the Dachau Camp continue to function after you were released? A. Yes, Sir. I knew that for certain, and I know that some prisoners who had been prisoners at my time and even prisoners since early 1933 never left camp Dachau to the present day, so that they are now in their 12th year of confinement at the same place.

Q. What happened during the year 1939 and 1940 at Dachau, if anything? A. I know that, in 1939, Camp Dachau was supposed to be dissolved. Most of the prisoners were, at that time sent to other camps in Bavaria, namely Mauthausen, and Flossenburg, and only a small number remained as working details between the fall of 1939 and the spring of 1940. At that date, however, the Concentration Camp was reopened, and continued in its former style with even more inmates than before.

Q. Sergeant, there is evidence in the record that the SS commenced to renumber their prisoners as of 1940 according to their card index file. That,is, in 1940, the SS commenced a new index file of prisoners and commenced with card No. 1. How can you explain that your number was 11486? A. Sir, I was the 11486th prisoner who was processed at Dachau, and, at that time, numbers were given from number 1 in March 1933 onward. That count ended in 1939. The few prisoners with old numbers who remained as I just

B 043746

H4105-0148

A. (Cont'd) said, as working details during the few months when Dachau was not functioning, got new numbers and started with new low numbers from 1 to the last number of the prisoner they recorded. The new count continues to the present day.

Q. Do I understand, that, at the Dachau Prison Camp, today, there are two sets of cards showing prisoners that have been processed? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. One set of cards showing the prisoners that were processed from 1933 to 1939, and another set of cards showing the prisoners that have been processed from 1940 up to 1945 on April 29, 1945, when the Americans took the camp over, is that correct? A. You are correct, sir, but the both sets, as alphabetically arranged, form one total whole. There will be another card, No. 11436, that is, with the same number as I have had, and when I saw a prisoner here from the second new count(and I understand that up to 38,000, every number appears twice, and denotes two different prisoners, one from the first set--1933 to 1939, and one from the second set, 1940--1945), I understood further that a very few prisoners have a number from both counts. In that case the number is lined out by red ink, and the new number written also in red ink...

Q. Let us simplify that,--what was the result of your research? What did the records reflect by the cards, as to the number of prisoners that were processed through the Dachau Prison Camp from 1933 to 1939? A. There seems to be 38,000 cards made out for 38,000 prisoners processed in those years.

Q. Did I understand you to say, that there are cards at the Dachau Prison Camp that number card No. 1, to approximately card No. 38,000 which indicate that, from 1933 to 1939, approximately 38,000 prisoners were processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That is my understanding.

Q. Did you find that to be true from the cards which you examined? A. Yes, Sir, from the few cards I could examine in the short time at my disposal.

Q. I further understand that from 1940, the SS authorities started a new card system starting again with card No. 1 and from 1940 to 1945 cards will run up to 162,000, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Now, do you mean to say that the 38,000 cards that are shown as the number of prisoners that were processed from 1933 to 1939, include and were given numbers in the new filing system, which was starting 1940, and has that number included in the number 1 to number 162,000? A. No, Sir, only those prisoners who were at Dachau, and not released

B 043747

H4105-0149

A. (Cont'd) nor sent to another prison camp, nor dead. When the old count ended, and the new count started, are included with numbers in the new count too. The majority of the prisoners between 1933 and 1939, I should say, over 95 percent or more did not get numbers in the new count, as they were either dead, or prisoners in some other concentration camp.

Q. Therefore, there are only a few prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp, today, who were there during the period from 1933 to 1939, is that correct? A. Yes. I might say that both counts brings to a total of some 200,000 prisoners who were processed and for whom cards were written out in the Dachau Recording Office. I know, however, that this is by no means the total figure of prisoners who ever came to Dachau. I know that some 20,000 to 30,000 Jewish, Austrian prisoners in 1938 never received cards or Dachau prisoner numbers, and I know that many prisoners who were brought to Dachau on transports in 1944 never entered the camp alive, though their bodies arrived at Dachau. My guess is therefore that Camp Dachau, altogether, processed a quarter of a million prisoners.

Q. Now, Sergeant, do I understand then, that your testimony is: From your personal experience and from your investigation and from the cards of prisoners, which are a matter of record at the Dachau Prison Camp, that from 1933 to 1939, approximately 38,000 prisoners were processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Then in 1940, the German SS, commenced a new card index file and, according to that card index file, since 1940, there has been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp, approximately 162,000 prisoners? A. That is correct.

Q. You further testify, that, besides the 38,000 prisoners who were processed through the Dachau Prison Camp from 1933 to 1939, as reflected by the records, you further testify, that from 1940 to 1945, approximately 162,000 prisoners have been processed through the Dachau prison camp, is that correct--according to the second group of cards? A. Yes, if I remember the figures correctly.

Q. Now, besides the prisoners that have been processed through Dachau, as reflected by the two sets of cards, you will say that a very large group of prisoners have been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp, which are not reflected by any cards at all, and you estimate that number to be? A. 50,000 approximately altogether. I base my figure on what I was told by friends who work in the Camp's Recording Office, and who have a pretty

B 04371.8

H4105-0150

A. (Cont'd) good idea about how many train transports or groups of marching prisoners arrived in this camp.

Q. Sergeant, how was the Dachau Prison Camp operated, when you were a prisoner? A. Sir, to answer your question completely I would have to make a great, long, speech. The actual conditions, as you know them, now reflect, more or less, completely how the Dachau Concentration Camp was run in 1937 also. The Camp, at that time, however, was smaller, and Germany was at peace.

Q. Was there a Lager Kommandant at the time that you were a prisoner at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Was there a Camp Prison Commander? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How was the prisoners disciplined within the Blocks at the time you were there? A. There was a Rapportfuhrer, and Blockfuhrer, and also prisoners as Blockleaders and Capos.

Q. Was the governing body and the procedure and the system in use at the Dachau Prison Camp at the time that you were a prisoner there the same as was used by the SS in the operation of the Dachau Prison from 1940 to 1945? A. Exactly the same.

Q. Did you find that out from your interrogation of prisoners and your investigation as to the system of discipline and government within the compound as it exists today? A. Yes, Sir. I should say, even the food rations and the handling of sick call and other details of daily routine are exactly the same as in my time.

Q. Was there a dungeon in the old Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, Sir, and the old Dungeon was in many ways, much deviously more cruel than the Dungeon as operated during the last years. The Dungeon, when I was in camp was run by an SS non-commissioned officer, KNITSCHUSTER, who I understand was in Dachau until 1945. That man had dogs and was known for his furious temper. He was a drug addict, and as far as I was told, thrown out of the French Foreign Legion for his brutality before he joined the SS. I know of terrible atrocities and cruelties performed by him, and some prisoners whom he had made his associates, upon the Dachau prisoners.

Q. What type of prisoners were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp, as of the time that you were a prisoner there? A. Mainly political prisoners of German nationality, and of all professions and classes of the people, such as politicians, journalists, doctors, lawyers, artists, priests of Protestant as well as Catholic religion, laborers, farmers,

B 043749

H4105-0151

A. (Cont'd) students. There men as old as 75 and I remember a young boy of hardly 16 among the prisoners.

Q. Do I understand you to say that, at the time, you were a prisoner at Dachau, that it was used only for the confinement of German prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Were most of these Germans, political prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. What are some of the cruelties that were committed at the Prison Camp at Dachau at the time that you were a prisoner? A. Many cruelties officially were dealt out as camp penalties were: 25 on the butt, wrist hanging, and dungeon confinement, which, at that time, included especial tortures, such as 'Krummschliessen', which means that a person is chained aslant. The man was forced to lie on the floor on his stomach, the wrists of his hands were chained behind his back to the ankles of his feet. His feet brought up to touch his hands, and all four limbs tied together by an iron chain. The chain was tightened so much that the prisoner had no means whatsoever to move his body, and several times during the 24,hour period, which was usually assigned for 'Krummschliessen', the SS in charge of the Dungeon retightened the chains. I heard from several prisoners that that was a most horrible position in which a man could spend 24 hours alive.

Q. Were prisoners compelled to spend 24 hours in that position? A. I was told that some prisoners remained in that position until they died.

Q. Give us briefly a statement as to some of the other cruelties that were committed --cruelties by hangingging, execution, or any other type of cruelty or tortures? A. I did not witness an official shooting or hanging, but was present when several prisoners were exactly tortured to death during their work. I have also witnessed how men were thrown into the lake which was then filled in by prisoners to make room for the Blocks as they exist today. That prisoner, all wet and dirty, was taken to the latrine of the Block 7, by Blockfuhrer SCHUTTL, hanged there by the neck, and then reported as suicide. The name of the prisoner is JAMES LOEWY, and he was a musician by profession.

Q. Sergeant, have you talked to a great number of prisoners in connection with your duties with the SCIF as to the conditions of other prison camps in Germany? A. Yes.

Q. Have you read and heard about the various other prison camps used by the Germans?

A. Yes.

B 043750

H4105-0152

Q. What is the general reputation amongst the prisoners of the Dachau Prison Camp, as compared to other German Concentration Camps? A. Dachau was always considered as a very bad concentration camp. It had, very recently, a better name than many other German Concentration Camps, as it was not considered as an extermination camp, that is, as prisoners could expect to live for a certain time after they were brought to Dachau.

Q. Sergeant, what unit of the German army was used at the Dachau Prison Camp, when you were a prisoner? A. The SS, Sir.

Q. What SS? A. Both the Totenkopf or Skull and Bones SS, and the Waffen SS or Weapons SS.

Q. Who had the direct charge of the prisoners in the guarding of the prisoners at that time? A. Both the cadre or permanent officers, Blockfuhrers and workleaders were all of the Skull and Bones SS. The daily changing guards belonged to two regiments or Standarten of the Weapons SS, namely Leib Standarte Adolph Hitler, and the Standarte Gross Deutschland. There were also SS Legionnaires of the so-called Austrian Legion among the Dachau guards. They were known as particularly brutal.

Q. Sergeant, from your experience, and knowledge of the personnel of the German SS as a German citizen, and as a prisoner of the German SS, and as a member of the American Army, what type of men were used as the so-called Skull and Bones SS, that is, SS troops who wore the skull and Bones as the insignia? A. Only the lowest grades volunteered for service with the Skull and Bones SS. The officers came from among the lower castes of German State Employees, such as Policemen, rural Policemen, or furthermore, non-coms of the Regular Army. The enlisted men were mostly average dumbbells, outlaws from the city addicted to drink. All had a habit of constantly using the worst words of the German language and horrible swearing, and I remember no one who appeared God-fearing and well-behaved. There were very few educated people among the SS officers. One of these was WEISS, who was later commander and who seemed to have a University eduation. Most of the officers, up to Generals or Colonels rank in the SS troops were hardly to be considered as high school educated. I know that the German Regular Army looked down upon the SS as an armed service, and upon the officers in particular for their bad manners, the decorations and fancy uniforms they wore, and their unmilitary bearing.

B 01,375

Total Copies.....

H4105-0153

Q. Who is the head of the SS? A. HEINRICH HIMMLER. I have seen HEINRICH HIMMLER at Dachau, and remember that in his presence, guards tortured prisoners without HIMMLER making objections to their brutal treatment.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER.

Q. Is there any other matter that you would like to mention as to conditions existing at Dachau Prison Camp while you were a prisoner there? A. I would like to mention in particular the horrible way sick people were treated at Dachau during my time. Hospitalization was insufficient. I remember cases, when mortally sick people were brought back to the block from the hospital to die, without medical treatment among healthy prisoners, because the number of beds in the hospital was not sufficient for their needs. I remember how sick call was not held by the doctor, but by the commander of the prison camp, who, in several cases, tore down large bandages from the heads of sick prisoners with his own hands, and many other atrocities were committed in connection with sick prisoners.

Testimony adjourned 2230 hours 13 May 1945.

ALFRED E. LAURENCE,
S Sgt., ASN 32625383

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

Total Copies.....

B 04 3752

H4105-0154

EXHIBIT 9

Testimony of WENCESLAUS SLECH, taken at Camp Allach, at 1300 hours on 15 May 1945. Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. John Ashton, 28 Borne Hall, Palmers Green, London, England, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. WENCESLAUS SLECH appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. WENCESLAUS SLECH.

Q. How old are you? A. I am twenty-seven years of age.

Q. What is your address? A. I live in the town of Krise No. 140, near Pilsen, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating war crimes and atrocities supposedly commited at this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify under oath as to what you have observed while you have been at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, WENCESLAUS SLECH, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given us above your permanent address? A. Yes.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Czechoslovakian.

Q. How long have you been in this camp? A. Since January 1945.

Q. How did you come to be here? A. I came here from Dachau.

Q. Why? A. They needed clerks here for the office.

Q. What did you do prior to your arrest? A. I was a clerk at the Bank of Holopkau. After the Czech Army was dissolved in 1939 I worked in this bank but prior to that I had been a lieutenant in the 33rd Infantry of the Czech Army.

Q. Why were arrested? A. For Anti-German propaganda among the workmen and several other political reasons.

B 0137 53

H4105-0155

Q. When were you arrested? A. On the 14th of July 1944.

Q. Where were you taken? A. First to the Gestapo Prison and after that to the Concentration Camp at Theresienstadt. After that to a trio of prisons in Nuremberg, Egger and Hof. Then I was brought to Dachau on the 21st of October 1944.

Q. Why were you sent to Dachau? A. I do not know. I was simply shipped and came here to Dachau.

Q. Why were chosen as a clerk at Camp Allach? A. Because I had been an assistant clerk in Dachau and they needed clerks at Camp Allach and they transferred me to Camp Allach.

Q. What was your title here at Camp Allach. A. Iwas chief of registration of the prisoner section.

Q. What were your duties? A. Only to register the new arrivals in the camp.

Q. Did you record the arrivals and departures and deaths that occurred? A. Yes.

Q. Have you done this since you came to Camp Allach? A. I did that until 1 April 1944 when I was transferred to the Post Office where I distributed Red Cross parcels.

Q. How long did you say you were a clerk in this camp in the registration department? A. About four months.

Q. How many did you say have entered this camp since you began your work? A. From 2,000 to 2,500.

Q. How many would you say were shipped out in that time? A. About 800 to 1,000.

Q. How many deaths would you say were recorded? A. About 10 to 12 a week, possibly more. I would say about 160 people.

Q. Are you in a position to say how many have been in this camp since it was opened? A. Over 10,000.

Q. How long has this camp been in operation, if you know? A. Since about May 1943.

Q. How many have been shipped out since the camp started? A. About 5,000.

Q. Howamy have died in Camp Allach since it was opened? A. I have no idea.

Q. On what do you base the figures you have given us? A. Estimates of my own from the figures I have seen at work.

Q. Have you ever seen records destroyed? A. Yes, I have.

Q. What records were they? A. Transport lists and reports of punishment. These reports were destroyed by Camp Commander MUELLER, personally. The Gestapo came in from Dachau and destroyed most of the records of deaths in this camp.

Total Copies.....

B 043754

H4105-0156

Q. When did this destruction take place? A. About five weeks ago when the American troops were in Crailsheim and on the way here.

Q. Were there any copies of these records left? A. Yes, there were copies of them.

Q. Were there any of these records or copies of these records left behind so that they are still available and if so, who has them? A. Probably some of them are still in the camp office or at the labor department. I kept copies of my own but they have since been stolen.

Q. Who was the camp commander when you came here? A. MUELLER and JAROLIN were both here at the same time. JAROLIN was the camp commander and was an Obersturmfuhrer. MUELLER equaled him in rank. Both seemed to be camp commander at the same time. We took orders from both of them.

Q. Is there anything specific on which you wish to comment? A. Yes. There were records of rule infractions that would come into the office. I heard MUELLER say that the men be lashed and I saw the order. A few were lashed in the office and this was witnessed by all present in the office. I saw/this I would say every day. The lashing was done by other prisoners who were generally the oldest of the prisoners in the camp. These prisoners were forced to do this and any who refused was replaced and would be killed in some way or other for his disobedience. At first all the whippings were before the other prisoners but in the last day in this camp they were held in the office.

Q. Is there anything else? A. Yes. The senior of the camp, KARL LORENZ had to conduct the beatings with the strap. I have never seen a case of a man being killed by whipping.

Q. Have you ever seen a man killed in this camp? A. No.

Q. What do the prisoners in this camp do? Why were they here? Why were they not at Dachau? A. The prisoners were distributed over several factories in the neighborhood to work as slave laborers and I guess this site was chosen because it was close to the many factories and war plants around here.

Q. Where is LORENZ now? A. He was sent to a hospital in Munich.

Q. Is there anything else? A. Yes. There are two things. About two weeks before the Americans arrived I would say about the middle of April, Camp Commander JAROLIN made an announcement to the prisoners and told them what was coming and asked for

Total Copies.....

B 043755

H4105-0157

A. (Con.)
volunteers for the SS from among the prisoners. About 200 to 250 out of about 5,000 man volunteered as SS. There was one Czech, one Slovak, and 15 Italians among this 200. The other thing I wanted to mention was that a capo by the name of KOCH, who was a German political prisoner and especially brutal in his treatment of the prisoners, was released outright by the camp commander so that he, KOCH, could disappear and not be taken by the Americans.

Testimony adjourned at 1500 hours on 15 May 1945.

Wenceslaus Slech

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature, which appears above.

Total Copies.....

B 043756

H4105-0158

EXHIBIT NO - 10

Testimony of Mr. JOHN ASHTON ALPAR, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours, 5 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, SCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JOHN ASHTON ALPAR appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. ALPAR, we are conducting an investigation of the conditions at the Dachau Concentration Camp, investigating some alleged atrocities and brutalities committed bythe German SS, who were operating this camp up to the time that the Americans came in on April 29, 1945. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to the conditions in this camp, and as to what you know of any such cruelties and brutalities perpetrated by the Germans? A. Certainly, Sir.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You are an English subject, and are speaking to me in English, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you understand me perfectly? A. Perfectly.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, JOHN ASHTON ALPAR, solemnly swear that the testimony that you shall give in the investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Mr. ALPAR, your name is JOHN ASHTON ALPAR, and you are 25 years of age? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Give us the name of your father and mother and your permanent address. A. My father's name is WILLIAM ALPAR. My mother's name is BEATRICE JENNIS ASHTON. My permanent address: 28 Bournehill, Palmers Green, London, N.13.

Q. You are a British subject? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Are you married? A. No, Sir.

Q. Is the address that you have given us the address where we might be able to locate you if we need you later on? A. At any time.

B 043757

Total Copies.....

H4105-0159

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. On the 20th of December 1944.

Q. Were you in confinement or in another camp prior to December 24, 1944?

A. Yes, Sir, in Hungary.

Q. How long were you in Hungary? A. About 2½ years.

Q. When were you first arrested? In 3 January 1942.

Q. Were you living in Hungary at that time? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Had you become a citizen of Hungary? A. No, Sir.

Q. Or were you still a British subject? A. I was still a British subject.

Q. What were you doing in Hungary? A. Journalistic work, Sir.

Q. How long had you been there in Hungary? A. About, since, the outbreak of war in 1939, but I came to Hungary in 1940 from Belgrade.

Q. Were there any other prisoners with you when you were brought to Dachau? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How many? A. About 1,200.

Q. What were the nationalities of these 1,200? A. Hungarian, Yugoslavian, Rumanian, British, Russian, a few former Germans, that is about all.

Q. What became of the British? A. Escaped.

Q. Were they soldiers? A. An officer, Lieutenant.

Q. Was he the only British Officer who was in your group? A. He was the only British Officer and there was a British civilian, an engineer.

Q. What happened to him? A. He has died of typhus.

Q. What was his name? A. ROBERT RUSTON.

Q. Do you know where he lived? A. In Vienna, Sir, formerly, and while he was in Hungary, he was working in a mine as a mining engineer.

Q. Do you know where RUSTON's address in the UK is? A. I didn't know he had any address in the UK. His mother is living in Vienna today.

Q. Do you know the name of the British Officer, who escaped? A. Yes, Sir. He had a French name. He was a Canadian, a Canadian Officer of the British Army--GUSTAVE BODEER.

Q. Do you know where BODEER was from? A. From Canada, near Quebec.

Q. You do not know his address? A. No, Sir.

B 043758

Total Copies

H4105-0160

Q. Where did he escape? A. He escaped during the trip between the Hungarian frontier and the Hungarian Concentration Camp.

Q. Were there any Americans in the camp when you came here in December 1944-- in Dachau? A. Well, Sir, I didn't meet any. I heard there were, but I didn't meet any.

Q. How many prisoners were there at the Dachau Concentration Camp, when you first came here in December 1944? A. 28,000.

Q. Do you know by whom the Dachau Camp was being operated by when you arrived? A. Yes, Sir, the Chief of the camp was a Lt. Colonel HEITER.

Q. Was the camp operated by the German SS? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How did you find that HEITER was the Camp Commander at Dachau? A. Because I made friends with the Block Clerk. I was in Block 23 and he told me who was the Camp Leader, who were the Chief Doctors, and who was the so-called Rapport Leader.

Q. Because of the fact that you are a journalist, did you become interested in knowing who the officials were? A. Naturally.

Q. And, as a matter of fact, you expect to write a book on your experiences while at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Was it only comm/known in the Dachau Prison Camp that HEITER was the Commanding Officer? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you ever see him personally? A. No, Sir.

Q. Do you know the names of any other SS Officers or enlisted men who were mentioned by the prisoners as being connected with Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you give us their names? A. Yes, Sir: JOSEPH KUHN, KARL MEIDERMEYER, JOSEPH BOTTNER, RUPPERT (Rapport-Leader), WEBER, and ULTZ.

Q. Who was JOSEPH KUHN? A. JOSEPH KUHN was a former SS/Block Leader in the camp, later on Rapport Leader.

Q. He was not a prisoner, was he? A. No, Sir.

Q. Who was MEIDERMEYER? A. MEIDERMEYER was also a Rapport-Leader.

Q. What is a Rapport-Leader? A. That is one of those men who led prisoners to the Political Officer here in Dachau for investigation. Then, further on, they led groups of prisoners on transports. They have mostly command of a group of 1,000 prisoners. They also check all complaints made by prisoners.

Q. Was MEIDERMEYER a member of the SS? A. Yes, Sir.

B 043759

Total Copies.....

H4105-0161

Q. What was the rank of JOSEPH KUHN, if you know? A. I think he was a Staff Sergeant.

Q. What was the rank of NEIDERMEYER? A. Staff Sergeant, Sir.

Q. Who was BOTTGER? A. BOTTGER was the Block Leader, formerly, and in 1944, early 1944, he was raised to Rapport Leader.

Q. What is BOTTGER'S first name? A. JOSEPH.

Q. Who was HUPPERT, and what was his first name? A. I'm afraid I don't know his first name.

Q. Who was HUPPERT? A. He was Chief Rapport-Leader.

Q. Do you know his first name and rank? A. Yes, Sir. Obersturmfuhrer (that is aproximately first Lieutenant). I don't know his first name.

Q. Now about WEBER? A. I don't know his first name. He was of no great importance. He was merely a Block Leader.

Q. And ULTZ? A. ULTZ was also Block Leader and Rapport Leader.

Q. Were all the men that you have mentioned members of the SS who were assigned to duty at the Dachau Prison Camp while you were a prisoner? A. Everyone of them, Sir, they belonged to the permanent garrison.

Q. Did these Block Leaders take a very active part in the running of a Block or barracks within the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Until early 1944, yes, Sir. Towards the end of 1944, when typhus broke out, and the camp was divided into two parts, an open part, and a quarantine part. These men very rarely came into the quarantine blocks.

Q. Were you in one of these blocks, when any of these men that you have mentioned were Block Leaders? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Which one? A. NEIDERMEYER.

Q. What kind of a man was KARL NEIDERMEYER? A. He was supposed to be a sadist, and he was rather brutal.

Q. Did you ever see him strike and kick prisoners? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Many times, or just a few times? A. Every morning, Sir.

Q. When was it that you usually saw him kicking prisoners? A. About half-past four or five o'clock in the morning.

B 043760

Q. What was happening at that time--half past four or five in the morning? A. Every Block had to line up, because the number of people in the Block had to be

Total Copies.....

H4105-0162

A. (Cont'd) handed over to the Block Leader, the SS Block Leader. He controlled it and examined it.

Q. Did you ever hear anything about the behavior of JOSEPH BUTTGER? A. Oh, Yes, Sir.

Q. From whom have you heard that? A. From my Block Clerk, about whom I spoke already, and also from other prisoners, especially the older prisoners in the camp.

Q. What did they say about BUTTGER'S behavior when he was Block Leader? A. He maltreated the prisoners whenever he could. He was known in the camp as the "Jew-Hunter, later on as the "Skirt-Hunter".

Q. What did they say as to his treatment of prisoners? A. He used to beat them. He used to examine the different rooms, and if the blankets were not exactly in line or the bedding not rightly piled up, he used to drive the whole Block out during the night, out in the street, during the winter time included, and make them crawl about in the snow and do gymnastic exercises for hours on end.

Q. What was his reputation as to being one of the most brutal SS men at the Dachau Camp? A. He was well known for it by everybody.

Q. The instances that you have mentioned about which you heard, are those only a few of the brutalities that you heard that were perpetrated by BUTTGER? A. Only a very few, Sir.

Q. Did you hear of many of other brutalities and methods that were used by BUTTGER upon prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What did you do in Block 23 when you were brought into Dachau? A. Nothing at all in the beginning.

Q. Your duties? A. Nothing at all.

Q. Were you placed on any work detail? A. No, Sir, because I got typhus.

Q. Have you completely recovered from typhus? A. No, not yet. When ~~one~~ was normal, Dr. SCHUSTER, a former SS man, a man who made the executions in Auschwitz--he used to go into the wards. He became the Chief Doctor at the hospital. He used to go to the wards and examine the fever charts, and if he saw that someone's fever chart was not so high--he may more than had reached a certain minimum, this man was thrown out of the hospital. That is why very many died outside.

Q. Do you know SCHUSTER'S first name? A. I am afraid not, Sir.

Q. Was he the Chief Surgeon at the hospital? A. The prisoner's hospital inside the compound.

B 043761

Total Copies.....

H4105-0163

Q. Was he here when you came in December 1944? A. No, I think he was here only in January.

Q. This year? A. This year.

Q. Did he remain here until the Americans came? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Where did he go, do you know? A. That I don't know.

Q. Did most of the SS leave when the Americans came? A. Most of them left already a week earlier. A certain group remained to take away this transport of 5,000 men consisting of Russians, Germans, Bulgarians, Rumanians, and Jews. Amongst them BOTTGER remained.

Q. How many SS troops remained after the main group left about a week before the Americans came? A. Approximately 300, Sir.

Q. You speak of a transport of 5,000 Russians and others--can you elaborate on that? A. Oh, Yes, Sir. We got orders from the head office to send any of the names of Russians, of the Bulgarians, of the Rumanians, of the Germans, and of the Jews. In the end they were sent to the square in the early morning. Later on a certain amount of food was distributed only to the Germans. Others did not get provisions. Amongst the German political prisoners, some of them were sent back. Those German prisoners that had the green triangle, which means 'criminal', they were sent away. Those were mostly products of the camp police--Capos, who had committed the most crimes in the camp. These were sent away with the SS.

Q. Where was it that the Russians, Bulgarians, and other prisoners, were placed together before they started on that transport? A. Here, within the compound, on the square.

Q. Do you mean the parade ground within the compound? A. Yes, Sir, within the compound.

Q. What did they do after they were gathered together? A. They had to wait there until late in the evening because it all went very slowly.

Q. What time was the assembly? A. At six o'clock in the morning until late in the evening.

Q. Were they sent off? A. Yes. They came back twice during the day because of an air-raid, then they returned because they had to be disinfected. They had several delays. Then, first the Germans were sent off. That was the first group. Then

B 04-3762

Total Copies.....

H4105-0164

A. (Cont'd) the other nations.

Q. You say there were about 5,000 that were sent off? A. About 5,000.

Q. What date was it when they were sent off? A. 26th of April, 1945.

Q. Did the entire 5,000 move? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you know where they were going? A. Away to Tyrol, Innsbruck.

Q. Do you know why they were being taken there? A. No.

Q. How were these 5,000 prisoners to go from Dachau to Innsbruck? A. They marched.

Q. Was every prisonersof the 5,000 given a ration of food commencing this march? A. No, Sir, there was not sufficient food.

Q. Were there sufficient camouflage, heavy overcoats to provide each prisoner of the 5,000 with one of those overcoats? A. Everybody had to steal a blanket, that was all they did. All overcoats were confiscated.

Q. About how far is it from Dachau to Innsbruck, if you know? A. About 110 kilometers.

Q. About how long do you believe it would take to march a group of 5,000 men under conditions as you saw them from the Prison Camp at Dachau to Innsbruck? A. 90% of them would never get there. It would take about a fortnight or two weeks under present conditions.

Q. Is there a concentration camp at Innsbruck? A. Not to my knowledge, Sir, but my idea is that they were not even supposed to get there because SS guards told us prisoners and international men that an order had been received from Berlin which stated that no one was to arrive in Innsbruck. They were all to be finished off. They were to be shot on the way.

Q. From whom did you get that information. A. From about 100 people--but from 10 people whom I know that is concrete information.

Q. Did they say that they had obtained that information from the SS? A. From the SS.

Q. Did they say from whom the order had come from in Berlin, that ordered that the prisoners would never get to Innsbruck--what did they say? A. They said HIMMLER had given the orders.

Q. Who else do you know Mr. ALPAR who was connected with the Medical Staff of the SS, while you had been confined here at Dachau? A. I am afraid I only saw the SS Chief Doctor of the Hospital, but I am afraid I don't know his name, and

B 043763

H4105-0165

A. (Cont'd) then the ex-SS man is SCHUSTER.

Q. Do you know Dr. BLAHA? A. BLAHA? Oh, yes, Sir!

Q. Is he one of the prisoners who, because of the fact that he is a Doctor, assisted in taking care of many of the prisoners here who were sick? A. No, Sir, he didn't actually take care of them. He was more in the laboratory and in the operating rooms.

Q. He did mostly laboratory work? A. Laboratory work.

Q. Who was the Doctor who came in contact with the prisoner patients? A. Dr. MIS, and other Doctors.

Q. Do you know of any cruelties and atrocities that were committed by the SS while you were at Dachau that you feel that you should describe to us? A. Yes, Sir. Into the dungeon, they took, in the beginning of January, two Russians who had deserted their labor battalion for five minutes during the bombardment in Munich. They had returned of their own free will. They were first beaten by the Capo, and I saw them being fetched, because they were from my block, by two members of the Camp Police, one SS man and an SS Rapport Leader. Then I tried to follow them down the street at a certain distance, and all the way to the dungeon they were being beaten by a bayonet, this short thing that the SS man had, and with the fists, by members of the Camp Police, who were prisoners as well. They were taken into the dungeon and were kept there a week. After a week they were returned to the block in terrible physical condition and the youngest one was 19 years old--he died about a fortnight later. I think the oldest is here at the camp at the moment.

Q. What is his name? A. It is Russian name--I don't remember.

Q. Do you believe that you could find him for us? A. Possibly, I shall look for him.

Q. Please describe the man, when they came back from the dungeon. You say they were in terrible physical condition. Please describe that condition? A. They looked very off color, very weak. They could hardly stand because most of the time they had to stand in the dungeon. They were never allowed to lie down, and they had lost weight. They had been beaten. They had scars also. The blood was already congealed, not so much on their face, as on the upper part of their bodies--the back. They also told me--I don't know whether it is true--they also told me that they had their arms twisted, and their legs twisted inside by the sentinel on duty.

E 04376

H4105-0166

A. (Cont'd) When they asked for a can of water, the SS men brought it and held it out to them, and when they stretched out their hands, he poured the water on the ground. That's about all.

Q. Did they tell you, that, if anything, they had been given to eat during the week that they were kept in the dungeon? A. Yes, Sir. They got their bread rations, and they got soup at noon.

Q. What was the ration that they received daily? A. 250 grams of some soup.

Q. Was that all that they received? A. That was all.

Q. That was their daily ration? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Where is the dungeon located here at Dachau? A. If you enter the compound you turn right, between the wall, the outer wall on the lower right hand corner of the compound, which is marked "A" on Exhibit "M".

Q. I call your attention to the letter "A", which is marked at the lower right hand corner of Exhibit "M", and will ask you what that represents? A. The figure "A" represents the actual compound at Dachau.

Q. Is the crematorium shown on that plat, Exhibit "M"? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Please point it out? A. (Witness points to letter "E" on Exhibit "M").

Q. Is there a letter there? A. The letter "E" is shown where the crematorium is.

Q. Is there a railroad siding adjoining the Dachau Concentration Camp, which leads into the camp? A. Yes, Sir, it lies just about here (pointing).

Q. Will you mark by two crosses on Exhibit "M" the location on the plat where the railroad goes into the camp, and where the railroad ends? A. Here, about the first out building of the SS smaller work shops, where there is found a letter "H", and then it continues crossing the outer creek of the camp over the bridge, through a small wood, and gets into the camp where the government offices are. I will mark the end with a cross. (Witness marks small cross ("X") at lower center of Exhibit "M", commencing with the letter "H", which is located on the lower left hand side of Exhibit "M").

Q. Did you see any hangings by the wrist? A. I didn't actually see it because it was done in the dark, and the doors were locked, and I only saw the men being taken in and taken out two hours later.

B 043765

H4105-0167

Q. Where are these baths located where you saw the men being taken in, and then taken out, two hours later? A. On the main square to the right before you get to the kitchen.

Q. Within the compound? A. Within the compound.

Q. Who took the prisoners into the bath? A. The SS Rapport Leader and a member of the camp police.

Q. What was the condition of a prisoner after he had been taken into the bath by the Rapport Leader and the Capo, that is, when he came out after being hung by the wrist? A. More dead than alive.

Q. Can you describe his condition? A. He had beads of perspiration on his face, he had no color. All the veins were swollen from the exertion. His wrists, the skin had come off in parts from being tied up and he had been kicked in the lower parts of the body. That is what he told later.

Q. About how many instances have you personally observed where prisoners were taken into the bath and kept there for a period of two hours and came out as you have described "More dead than alive"? A. I have observed four of them.

Q. What did the swellings and soreness around the wrists of the prisoners indicate to you? A. It indicated to me that his wrists have been bound together with some very rough cord and very tightly bound.

Q. Were some of the prisoners hanged by the wrists? A. All of them.

Q. Can you describe how they were hung? A. Oh, yes, Sir. There were two rings attached to a pillar, and a bar of wood was put through these two rings and the man's tied wrists were attached to the wood by means of a rope. His feet were off the ground. His hands were at the back, and he was raised like this (demonstrating) with his feet off the ground. That is how.

Q. For what length of time would a prisoner be kept hanging by the wrist? A. As a rule, for an hour and a half.

Q. Was it well known within the compound at the Dachau Concentration Camp that there were thousands of hangings by the wrists? A. Yes, Sir, it was quite well known.

Q. By whom were these hangings by the wrists administered, usually? A. By the SS.

Q. Have you witnessed any beatings? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you describe some of the beatings that you saw? A. Yes, Sir. I have des-

R 043766

H4105-0168

A. (Cont'd) cribed some of them already. During the mornings, nights, by the Rapport Leader. I have seen other beatings, too.

Q. How many prisoners were there in Block 23 when you went to that block on December 20, 1944? A. About 1,800.

Q. Do you know, approximately, how many beds there were in Block 23 at the time that there were 1,800 men in there? A. I can only say, Sir, that there were about three men, sometimes four men to a bed.

Q. Do you mean to say that three and four men had to share one bed? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Was there ample room for the 1,800 men within the confines of Block 23? A. No, Sir.

Q. Was it very crowded? A. Very crowded.

Q. Would you explain that crowd. Please describe it? A. The outer room--every part of a block consists of two large rooms. The outer chamber was never crowded because it was the day-chamber, and the chamber of the Room Chief and the Room Service. The only chamber where the normal prisoners were, were always terribly overcrowded, or was very bad, insufficient, and naturally very dirt, too, because so many people were put together, and very many of them could not wahh properly because they had no towels or any soap. Their underclothing was changed only once a month.

Q. Was there any heat provided during the winter in Block 23? A. No, Sir, only within the outer chamber, and only for cooking purposes.

Q. Was there some cooking done in Block 23? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. For whom was that done? A. For the Block Chief.

Q. And for the other prisoners? A. Only the French cooked, because they got their Red Cross parcels.

Q. Did you or any of the other prisoners within the Block, other than the French receive any Red Cross parcels? A. Sometimes the Belgians received Red Cross parcels. Sometimes the Norwegians and I received parcels.

Q. What would you say as to the sanitary condition of the latrines in Block 23?

A. They were kept in order, good order.

Q. By whom were they kept in order? A. By prisoners.

Q. Did some of the men in Block 23 suffer from typhus? A. Yes, Sir, typhus began in Block 23.

B 043767

H4105-0169

Q. About how many cases of typhus were there in Block 23? A. 800 or 900.

Q. Did many of the prisoners who had typhus die right in the block?

A. Right in the block.

Q. Can you tell us about how many died right ing the block? A. There were certain days when 35 men died daily, 35, 25, but between 25 and 30. It lasted a fortnight, three weeks during February.

Q. During the month of February then, for a period of three weeks, at least 25 to 30 died every day? A. In Blocks 27, 29, and in Block 23, Yes, Sir.

Q. That was during the height of the epidemic? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What, if anything was done by the SS authorities to combat this typhus epidemic?

A. Nothing at all, they merely isolated the blocks, that is, increased the quarantine.

Q. How tall are you Mr. ALPERT? A. Five foot, ten inches.

Q. How much did you weigh in civilian life, or prior to the time you were arrested in Hungary? A. 68 kilos.

Q. What is your weight now? A. When I left the hospital my weight was 42 kilos.

Q. When did you leave the hospital? A. I left the hospital in March 16th, 1945.

Q. What day did the Americans actually take this camp? A. On the 29th of April 1945.

Q. About what time? A. Well we heard firing all the morning, but actual troops we only saw late in the afternoon between five and six o'clock.

Q. Was there an SS guard always around a block within the compound? A. No, Sir, the SS very rarely entered the compound.

Q. Where were the SS guards? A. They were patrolling outside the electric fence.

Q. What was the method used by the SS for the operation of the compound? A. They used prisoners. There were prisoners conducting each block. These leaders of the blocks were under the supervision of the head office.

Q. By the head office, do you mean the SS head office? A. No, inside the camp, it was under the supervision of the SS. The individual personnel inside the compound, and the working personnel was under the supervision, first, of the block personnel, and secondly of the camp police. That is about the organization of it.

Q. How was the Block Leader selected? A. Block Leaders were generally very old prisoners who had been there a long time, and they were selected, either elected by Rapport Leaders

B 043768

H4105-0170

A. (Cont'd) and the room chiefs and then this choice was sent into the head office for ratification or they were directly chosen by the prisoners head office.

Q. Can you describe the average type of a Block Leader during the time that you have been at Dachau? A. As a rule, the block leader was a very primitive type, liable to be brutal. Very rarely they used to call on more refined prisoners, mostly, I suppose they were brutal, because they were in the camps, too, themselves, and they have taken over the methods of the SS. They were a sort of civilian SS, themselves, within the camp.

Q. Where they usually mean and brutal to the other prisoners? A. Usually.

Q. What about the food that was given to you and to the other prisoners? What did you get to eat for breakfast? A. Either coffee or tea--simply water.

Q. How large a cup of coffee or tea which you say was mostly water? A. Half a liter.

Q. Was that your full ration for breakfast? A. Yes.

Q. What was your ration for the noon-meal? A. One liter of soup.

Q. What kind of soup? A. Warm, watery, with three or four leaves of cabbage floating on the top.

Q. Was that your noon ration at Dachau? A. It was every day the same.

Q. What was your food ration for the evening meal? A. That was different sometimes, mostly twice a week soup in the evening, one liter of soup, a quarter of a loaf or a very miserably thing slice of sausage, or a very little piece of cheese or margarine. The only exception, on Sunday, when the soup at noon was a little better, and when they used to give two things - a little bread and a little cheese.

Q. Was that your regular food ration? A. That was the regular food ration.

Q. What was the condition of the prisoners? A. After they had this food ration for three or four months they were all perpetually hungry and weak and emaciated.

Q. Have you observed some of the prisoners that have been at this camp for two or three and four years? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you describe their conditions, please? A. I can say that the prisoners condition on the whole was better than our condition, because they have been in the camp a long time. They were hardened. Also, they had picked up enough collections where they were working so that they could dig up more food.

B OL 3769

H4105-0171

Q. Let me put the question in another way: Can you describe the condition of a prisoner who, after he had been in Dachau Concentration Camp, say, for one year, and was not a hardened prisoner, what did he look like? A. He looked like a scarecrow then.

Q. What would you say is the condition of the majority of the prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp today? A. Terrible.

Q. Are most of them thin, undernourished, weak, and a great part of them sick with typhus, dysentery, and other diseases? A. I can safely say that 85% are weak, thin and sick in some way or other.

Q. Did you ever hear of any executions at Dachau? A. Oh, Yes, Sir. We heard the firing.

Q. On many occasions, or just a few occasions? A. Quite often, Sir.

Q. Was it known around the camp, as to what happened when you heard the firing? A. Everybody knew it was an SS firing squad here from the barracks.

Q. Did you hear of any hangings other than the wrist hangings that you have already described? A. That I have heard only during the last few weeks.

Q. What did you hear as to that? A. I only heard that a woman had been hanged.

Q. Do you know where it is? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What was the crematorium used for? A. For the burning of bodies.

Q. How many prisoners would you say, Mr. ALPAR, from you knowledge of the conditions in the blocks, and from your observation of the epidemic, as to the number who have died at Dachau since December 20, 1944, when you came here? A. I can only give you an estimate--about 11,800.

Q. How did you arrive at that figure? A. I got that figure from the front man at the hospital who had the charts.

Q. Do you know what was the cause of the death of most of those prisoners? A. Undernourishment, and typhus, and dysentery.

Q. What was the nationality of those prisoners at Dachau, who died? A. Mostly French, Belgians, Dutch, Italian, Hungarian.

Q. Do you know anything in particular as to what was done with Russian prisoners at Dachau? A. It depended, some were taken out, sent to work in labor groups, others were sent to other camps--extermination camps on transports. Others were

B 043770

H4105-0172

A. (Cont'd) left here at the camp.

Q. Did you hear about the executions of Russians at this Camp? A. I heard of Russian officers.

Q. Were German police dogs used by the SS at Dachau? A. I never saw them in actual use, Sir. I saw them outside the electric fence alongside of the patrol, but I never saw them on prisoners.

Q. Would they assist the SS Sentry during the time that he was patrolling outside the fence? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Were these large dogs or small dogs? A. Large shepherds.

Q. Did they look well fed? A. Yes, better fed than most of the prisoners.

Q. Mr. ALPAR, since the Americans took this camp over on April 29, have you had occasion to observe the railroad cars on the siding adjoining and leading right into the camp at Dachau? A. Oh, yes.

Q. What is inside of most of the cars at the railroad siding? A. Most of the cars are the cars of a transport which arrived from Buchenwald. Bodies were inside the cars of those who died during the transport.

Q. I show you Exhibits "A","I","L", and will ask you to look at those Exhibits and tell us what they show? A. These are pictures of the dead bodies of people who are in the boxcars at the siding and whom, I understand, came from Buchenwald.

Q. Is the siding and the railroad cars that you refer to still at this camp at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir, they are still here because these things are not new to me. The same thing happened, people died in my own car during the transport, when I came from Hungary to Dachau.

Q. About how many people died during the time when you and other prisoners were transported from Hungary to Dachau? A. Approximately 400 people, Sir. We had no food and nothing to drink for nine days.

Q. What kind of railroad cars were used in the transport? A. Closed cattle cars.

Q. How long did you say you were enroute from Hungary to Dachau? A. Nine days.

Q. Who was in charge of the transport that brought you from Hungary to Dachau?

A. SS police and SS Military Forces.

B 043771

Q. Would you say that it was the usual custom for the Germans to ship carloads of prisoners from places at a great distance from Dachau without providing any food r than while they were enroute? A. Yes, Sir. Sometimes they might provide food

Total Copies.....

A. (Cont'd) for a day and you could draw it over a stretch of two days, perhaps, but that was finished.

Q. Have you talked to anyone that was on this transport from Buchenwald? Do you believe that you could get some witnesses for us who were on the train and made the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau on the transport and the railroad cars which are now at the siding at Dachau, and which contain many dead bodies? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you get that witness for us sometime tomorrow and bring him here? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. The information that you have obtained, is that the railroad cars that are now at the siding at Dachau, and they came from Buchenwald? A. Yes, Sir. That is a certainty, because we know the exact date and the exact hour--we have registered it in our lists.

Q. Is there any record or list showing when the transport left Buchenwald? A. There should have been a record here in the camp, but the only records I think you will find now, will be in the blocks.

Q. Are there any lists here at Dachau that indicate that you were to expect so many prisoners at this hour and time? A. Yes, Sir, we received an official order from the head office.

Q. When did you receive that notice from the head office? A. Early in the morning of the day when the transport arrived here.

Q. Calling your attention to the 29th of April, 1945, when the Americans came, what date would you say that it was you received the notice that prisoners were to be brought to Dachau from Buchenwald? A. On the 26th or 27th of April, 1945.

Q. When did the transport arrive at Dachau from Buchenwald, if you know? A. Part of it arrived during the night, April 26, 1945, and the whole night they were either outside or in the back, and in the morning they were distributed to different blocks.

Q. Did some of the prisoners, who were on the so-called Buchenwald transport come to your block? A. No, Sir.

Q. Did you see them go into other blocks? A. Yes, Sir, the next block.

Q. What was their condition? A. I can't describe it, quite terrible.

Q. Were they weak, hungry? A. They couldn't walk 10 yards. They collapsed against the wall. They had no appetite to weak to eat even, too weak to take their own food.

B 043772

H4105-0173

H4105-0174

A. (Cont'd) I saw a man taking his food, bringing it out with him. When he tried to eat it, his hands were so shaky his food fell to the ground.

Q. Do you know whether or not some of the men who survived that trip, and were brought into the compound, died immediately or within a few days thereafter? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How many died? A. About 10 to 12 a day.

Q. The 10 to 12 a day that you mentioned, were the numberthat died which were in Block 24? A. About that, since the transport arrived.

Q. Do you know whether or not many of them had been taken to the hospital because they are suffering from typhus and dysentery? A. Most of them.

Q. Is there a concentration camp at Buchenwald? A. There was one very big one, about 64,000 people.

Q. What kind of a camp was that. Was it a camp for the confinement of political prisoners or prisoners of war? A. All mixed, quite mixed. By the way, I should like to say something. The statistics usually used to show that here, in Dachau, altogether, approximately 100,000 people died in the camp and outside the camp, the substations belonging to Dachau.

Q. During what period? A. During the period that the camp exists. But if one counts those who arrived with no number at all, absolutely unregistered, whose names were never even written down, and who were either machine gunned outside of the station or were burned here, you get a number of 500,000.

Q. You have been at other camps, have you not? A. No, Sir.

Q. Have you heard other prisoners talk about the conditions at other concentration camps? A. Yes.

Q. Have you heard the conditions at this camp compared with conditions at other concentration camps, or prisoner of war camps in Germany? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What did you hear as to those comparisons? A. As a rule, this--the treatment by the SS here in Dachau during the last 12 months was better than in the other camps in Germany. The food here in Dachau was worse than in other German camps. Formerly, the treatment here by the SS in Dachau was about the same as the other camps, it was an extermination camp, just the same.

Q. Is Dachau considered among the prisoners as an extermination camp? A. Yes, Sir.

B 043773

H4105-0175

Q. That is, a camp where prisoners are brought to die? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Were there a great number of Jews that were brought to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Very many Jews were brought to Dachau, but they never entered the compound.

Q. What became of them, if you know? A. They were killed outside.

Q. This crematrium that you speak of, did you ever have occasion so see or smell whether smoke was continuously coming from there. A. Not during the last fortnight. But before that and especially in January, you could see it smoking by day and night.

Q. Did I understand youto say that the other prisoners told you that, insofar as the food ration given to prisoners at Dachau, that it was worse than any of the other camps?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you ever observe an inspection at Dachau by the SS Leaders since you've been here? A. No, Sir, I only observed an inspection in the hospital.

Q. Who made th se inspections? A. The SS Chief physician of the whole of Dachau.

Q. Do you know who he was? A. No, Sir, I'm afraid I don't remember.

Q. Were the rooms in the Blocks ever inspected by the SS? A. Occasionally, in the quarantine Blocks, the so-called SS Block Leader would examine, but in the normal open blocks, almost every day.

Q. What clothing were you given when you first came to Dachau? A. The same clothes.

Q. The clothing that you have on at the present time? A. Not the same, but something like it.

Q. What became of the clothing of prisoners who were exterminated, and particularly, the Russians? A. It depended on what condition the clothing was in. If it was in good condition, still it was disinfected and returned to the store magazine. If in bad condition, it was destroyed in the backyard.

Q. Did you ever hear of any experiments being performed upon prisoners here at Dachau in the hospital? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you know of any of these experiments? A. Well, I never witnessed any, Sir, I heard, sir--.

Q. Did you hear about experiments while you were in the hospital? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. From whom did you hear? A. From the Doctors whom I knew.

Q. What did they tell you as to these experiments? A. There were three different

B 043774

H4105-0176

A. (Cont'd) experiments: Malaria experiments, Phlegmone experiments, and their Experimental Station No. 5.

Q. What was Experimental Station No. 5? A. That consisted of two stations for the German Air Force, one lowering the temperature of water and making blood tests. The second an air cabin from which the air was sucked.

Q. That was the so-called air-pressure experiment? A. The Air-pressure experiment.

Q. Can you describe the cold-water or freezing-water experiment, as you understand it? A. It seems the prisoners were put in a tank, or something like that, of ice-water, the temperature of which was artificially lowered. Every hour blood tests were made to find out how much nitrogen and how much sugar the blood still contained. Most of them, of course, died, because the heart could not stand it any more. Those who survived, one doesn't know anything about them, where they are today. They mostly were sent away now in the last transport.

Q. When you speak of prisoners being sent away on the last transport, do you know that of your own knowledge, or that which other prisoners told you, that people were being sent away on a transport? A. No, Sir, I know that of my own knowledge.

Q. Were those people killed or not? A. Well, I am afraid I don't know whether all were killed, but it is quite certain that a certain amount of them were killed.

Q. Among some of the prisoners who survived the frozen-water experiment, were there some invalids? A. They were all, in a certain way--they were all ill, when they survived, But before they were used for the experiment, they only chose fit men.

Q. As I understand, only some of the strongest men were selected for the frozen water experiment? A. Mostly young people around 21 years of age.

Q. What became of the so-called invalids at Dachau? A. For the invalids they had a special block, Block No. 30. From this Block, at regular times, transports would be sent for transports of invalids, and these transports mostly wound up in the crematorium.

Q. In other words, insofar as invalids are concerned, when they spoke of sending them in transports, they sent them to the crematorium, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you know, or did you ever hear of any cases of insanity at Dachau, people who went out of their minds? A. Well, Sir, I knew a man who came with me, who came to Dachau, and who went mad after a fortnight here, but he had never been quite normal

B 043775

H4105-0177

A. (Cont'd) I think.

Q. Do you know what became of that man who went insane? A. No, Sir.

Q. Is he here now? A. No, he is not here any more.

Q. Mr. ALPAR, there are some women prisoners at Dachau, at this time, are there not? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Approximately, how many? A. I should say about 350.

Q. How long have they been at Dachau? A. Only a few weeks.

Q. Where did they come from, if you know? A. Some of them came from Landberg. Some of them came from Auschwitz, originally. I think that is about all.

Q. Do you know how they came to Dachau, that is, whether they came by railroad transportation or trucks? A. I know only about those from Landsberg, and with the exception of 12 women, the others walked. They walked two days.

Q. Did you find out whether or not they were provided with any food during those two days? A. No, Sir, they had provisions for one day only.

Q. What is the nationality of most of those women who are now prisoners at Dachau?

Q. I think that most of them are Russians, Poles, or Jewesses.

Q. There were a few women at Dachau even before the big transport of women came in about two weeks ago, is that right? A. Yes, Sir. There were always a few women here at the camp--about 10 or 12.

Q. What were they used for? A. For the private amusement of SS or of the Germans in the camp.

Q. Just explain, what do you mean, "For the private amusement of the SS"? A. They formed a brothel.

Q. Just go into details and tell us--don't be afraid. A. I don't know much about that.

Q. Well, whatever you do know. A. They formed a brothel, and it was arranged for Capos, who were mostly Germans. They could get permission from the SS to visit these women in the brothel, I think once a week. They had to pay one German Mark, entrance fee, to one of the girls at the entrance. The money was handed over to the Camp authorities.

Q. Did you find out where the camp brothel is located? A. It is right at the other

B 043776

H4105-0178

A. (Cont'd) end of the compound on the map, just opposite the dungeon.

Q. Will you mark on Exhibit "M" where the brothel is located with a small letter "K"? A. (Witness marks the letter "K" at the northeast corner of the compound, which is designated at "A" at the building shown on the plat as building 170 and 170A).

Q. Referring you to the two building where you have marked the letter "K", how much of those were used for this building? A. Building 170A, which I will mark "K1" was really the brothel itself. The entire building was used as a brothel. In building 170, where I have marked "K2", it was only used for the disinfection of clothes, and part of it formed a prison with small cells in which they kept prominent persons such as DALADIER, REYNAUD, and so on.

Q. When did first hear about a brothel being kept here at Dachau for the SS and Capos? A. About only two weeks after I arrived.

Q. Is it only known among the prisoners that such a place existed? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You mentioned the word "Capo". What do you mean by that? A. Capo means a leader, the forman of a working gang.

Q. How were Capos selected? A. Capos were mostly the oldest prisoners in the camp.

Q. Were they usually Germans? A. Mostly Germans, 90 percent criminals.

Q. Were they selected by the SS authorities? A. By the SS authorities.

Q. Were they usually mild and meek individuals or were they rough, and tough.

Q. No, Sir, those who worked under the Capos, as a result, they said that the Capo was worse than the worst SS man.

Q. Did the Capo keep in pretty close contact with the SS authorities as to the running of the work detail and the operations of the barracks? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. As a matter of fact, the SS authrotie and the Capo knew at all times what was going on within the compound? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You mentioned some prominent persons like DALADIER, REYNAUD, BLUM, GAMELIN? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you mention more of the names of these prominent persons who were held here at Dachau? A. But most of them only arrived about three weeks before occupation of the camp and departed a fortnight ago. They only stayed here for a few days. They were--I saw DALADIER, I saw BLUM. I saw GAMELIN. Others told me the Prince of Luxembourg was here too, and the son of STALIN. I saw SCHUSSNIGG. I saw him one day

B 043777

Total Copies.....

H4105-0179

A. (Cont'd)--he went to the offices of the SS Political Department to be interrogated, but I didn't see him return.

Q. Are there very many priests who were prisoners at this camp at Dachau? A. Yes, sir. There is a block, a special block reserved for members of the church. That is Block 26, and, almost every Block Clerk in every block is a priest.

Q. About how many priests are there? A. About 2,000.

Q. What is their nationality? A. Mostly Polish, German and Yugoslavian.

Q. Are most of them Roman Catholic priests? A. Practically all, very few Protestant priests.

Q. Have you talked to some of these priests? A. Yes.

Q. Let us go back now, Mr. ALPAR, to the other experiments: You described the cold-water or freezing-water experiment,--how about the air-pressure experiment? A. Well, Sir, all I know about is that air was sucked out of the cabin, and also a few blood tests. I found out that most of them had died through some internal sickness or something went wrong.

Q. Do you know whether the prisoners who were subjected to the air-pressure experiment survived, or whether they died? A. I think only one or two men--I think nonone survived the air-pressure experiment.

Q. Now, what do you know about the malaria experiment? A. About the malaria experiment, I know that only fit men were chosen from every block, mostly Russians, and they received malaria injections, and, after a certain period they got anti-toxinal injections. Each of these men got a special nourishment. It was not such a dangerous experiment. The Phlegmone experiment was the dangerous one.

B 043778

Q. How was the food given to the prisoners in the blocks, and in the rooms physically. Were they taken to a messhall, where you sat down to eat, describe it? A. No, Sir. They used to bring food in large cans at about 11 o'clock, and they let these cans stand an hour or an hour and a half. The food was naturally not hot any more. Then the prisoners had to line up. It depended on the Room Chief for its distribution. The prisoners then lined up either in the court-yard, which is a narrow street between each block, or it was distributed inside, when it was very bad weather outside. It was distributed either alphabetically or by numbers, and so on. In single file they would come, each with his cannister into the outer chamber, receive his part of the

H4105-0180

(Cont'd)
A. food, was checked, and went back into the room. With 400 people, it took a very long time.

Q. Were there occasions, towards the end of the line, when there was no food? A. No, Sir, that was quite impossible. There was always too much food, There was a special canister for the Room Service, the Chief of the Room and for his favorites.

Q. In other words the prisoners received the daily ration which you have already described, when all of the prisoners received that amount, there was always some left, which was distributed between the Room Chief and the Room Clerks and those who worked with them, is that right? A. Yes, Sir, and if some remained, then still it was distributed alphabetically.

Q. Were there any electric lights? A. Oh, yes, Sir.

Q. Could you burn the electric lights at night? A. I, personally, could, when I was working--if you work, but otherwise, if you are a simple prisoner there, you couldn't do it.

Q. Could the regular prisoner turn the light on in anyone portion of the block during the night? A. No, Sir.

Q. What was your particular job? A. Well, nothing especial.

Q. You spoke about working at night? A. I was mostly interpreting, and helped with lists, counting the food, how many portions should be distributed to the block every day, helped the block clerk.

Q. Do you speak German? A. I speak eight languages, German included.

Did you ever hear of a man by the name of Pastor Niemoller? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Where did you hear of him? A. Well, I met him outside, when I was still in England, and I heard he had been in a concentration camp, and that he had been released for a time, and that he was back in again. I heard he was in Dachau. I never saw him here.

Q. When did you hear that he was at Dachau? A. Not so long ago,--about four weeks ago, I was over at the priest's block.

Q. Did you ever hear any priest say that the Pastor was taken with the SS when they evacuated here, so that would not fall into the hands of the Allies? A. No, Sir, I have not spoken to the priest since--that was before the SS left.

Q. Did you know of any particular prisoners that the SS took with them when they

B 043779

H4105-0181

Q. (Cont'd) evacuated prior to the time that the Americans took over? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you tell us who some of them are? A. Some of the prominent prisoners that I have mentioned--RENAUD, DALADIER, BLUM, and SCHUSSNIGG. One says SCHUSSNIGG was shot here. They are the first who were to go. They were taken away at night.

Q. About when were they taken away, as near as you can say? A. About the 11th or 12th of April 1945, I should say about a fortnight before you arrived.

Q. For how long a time did you hear firing in the vicinity of Dachau prior to the time that the Americans took over. Was it for several days or a week or 10 days? A. Only, Sir, we would hear, the last three days, we heard occasional artillery fire, but from far away, and then, that Saturday morning, the 29th, that was really the first time we heard small arms, machine guns firing, rifle fire, and then, during the afternoon of course, when the troops arrived here.

Q. All these SS Officers, that you have named, which one, or number of them, did you actually see. Did you see RUPPERT? A. I saw RUPPERT, I saw BOTTGER, KUHN, and I saw MEINDERMEYER and WEBBER occasionally come to the blocks.

Q. Will you describe RUPPERT to us? A. Well, as I remember him, he was a smaller man, light of build, more than very well nourished, a round face, fair-haired, thin hair. The face was a bit bloated. He had a reddish sort of moustache. No glasses.

Q. Do you remember his rank? A. ObersturmBuhrer or something like that.

Q. Did you see him in uniform? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What was his uniform? A. A normal, usual SS uniform, grey-green uniform, with an eagle insignia on his arm. On his left collar he had a silver SS insignia.

Q. Mr. ALPAR did you ever hear of a name by the name of WEITER? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Who was he? A. He was commander of the camp.

Q. Did you ever see him? A. No, Sir.

Q. Was it comm/only knownwithin the Dachau camp, particularly during the month of April that WEITER was the Commander of the SS? A. No, Sir--during the month of April one spoke of WEISS, Major WEISS. He was the Commander, I think, of all the camps in Bavaria and Austria.

Q. Did you ever hear of WEITER'S first name? A. No, Sir.

B 043780

Q. You did hear that WEITER was the Camp Commander at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You did hear that WEISS was, at one time, Camp Commander in 1943? A. In 1943

Total Copies.....

H4105-0182

A. (Cont'd) WEISS was the commander of the camp, and he went away. When he came back he was made Inspector of all Austrian and Bavarian camps.

Q. Do you know what rank WALTER held? A. Obersturmbannfuhrer.

Q. That is a Lieutenant Colonel, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What rank did WEISS hold, if you know.A.I'm not sure of that.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of PIORKOWSKI? A. No, Sir.

Q. A man who was known as "Scheissvogel"? A. No, Sir.

Q. At the time that you were brought to Dachau, can you tell us how many SS personnel were here maintaining and operating this camp? A. No, Sir, I am afraid that is difficult. I know only the barracks were filled up, that there was a training ground here and a training center, and there were some forces who went away at intervals.

Q. Do you know the number of SS troops that were able to operate the Dachau prison camp, other than the troops that were used in the barracks who were training? A. Yes, Sir--approximately 400.

Q. Were they all SS troops. A. They were all SS and SS reserve.

Q. The camp that is located here adjoining Dachau, was that an SS camp, if you know./. You do know that there were a great number of troops here in the barracks A. I don't know. with whom you didn't come in contact with at all? A. That is right.

Q. These priests that you spoke of, were they subjected to the ordinary treatment? A. No, Sir. They were better treated. They were far better treated. They got the same food rations, but they had far more possibilities to look after themselves, to remain fit.

Q. Well, I am speaking about the treatment given to them by the SS, not their own individual treatment? A. The SS, during the last year, treated them well. Formerly, they were treated the same way as the other prisoners.

Q. When you say treated well', do you mean that these priests were of a little higher mental caliber, and were therefore able to take care of themselves a little better than the other prisoners? A. That, also.

Q. Together with the fact that the SS respected them a little, at least? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Still, would you say that they were treated generally as the other prisoners

B 043781

H4105-0183

Q. (Cont'd) were, insofar as diet, etc.? A. Yes, as a whole. Here the priests were working in the offices.

Q. So that was the reason--because they were able to do that kind of work, like Doctors in the hospital were able to? A. Well, the SS told us that the priests were more intelligent than the other people.

Q. And those people that were working would receive a little better treatment? A. Yes, Sir.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Mr. ALPAR, you mentioned something about there being lice, were the blocks ever fumigated or disinfected for lice? A. I only know of one disinfection during the whole period since I have been at Dachau. It seems they did it once here.

Q. Were all the blocks disinfected? A. Just the quarantine--they disinfected, burned the mattresses, and fumigated the rooms, that is all they did.

Q. Were there lice in some of the other blocks that weren't fumigated and disinfected? A. Yes, Sir, perhaps not so many, but there were.

Q. What was the condition of these blocks as to lice before they were disinfected, this one time that you have mentioned? A. Well, Sir, as a matter of fact, one has only to go in a room for five minutes, and one got lice.

Q. What would you say about the prisoners' efforts to protect themselves? A. The prisoners tried to protect themselves against lice. The room chiefs ordered everday a so-called louse inspection. Everybody had to undress, and name after name had to pass the inspection, and those who didn't, did not get dinner or supper.

Q. Nevertheless the lice remained there? A. Nevertheless the lice remained there.

Q. Did the men suffer considerably from lice? A. Yes.

Q. Were there lice in the blocks even after fumigation? A. For a week the blocks were free of lice, then the transports came, and brought new lice.

Q. And what was the condition when these transports would come in, and brought lice. Would you go back to the same condition as it was before? A. It would go back to the same condition. The block usually remained clean for only a month.

Q. Were the people who came in these transports, were they deloused before they had put them into the blocks? A. No. They received new clothes, and these new clothes had more lice in them than the old clothes they gave away.

B 043882

H4105-0184

Q. I show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "N", and will ask you if you can tell us what that instrument is. Tell us what word there to designate that instrument, and then explain the instrument itself (Ex."N" marked in evidence)? A. It means, actually, recognition marks for prisoners in the concentration camps.

Q. The interpretation you have just made, is that in English, French or German? A. German, Sir.

Q. What would you call Exhibit "N"? A. I should call Exhibit "N" a chart of such signs or marks as were used in the camp that are used in Dachau to distinguish amongst different types of prisoners and their different crimes and nationalities.

Q. I noticed the top line of Exhibit "N" is a rough triangles in various colors ? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. The one on top left hand corner being a red triangle? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. There is a word above the red triangle--what is that word? A. That word means 'Political'.

Q. The red triangle was used for political prisoners? A. One red triangle was used to designate a political prisoner.

Q. I note under the red triangle that there is a red triangle with a red bar above it. What does that designate? A. That designates such political prisoners who have been released but were returned to the camp, because of some renewal of the procedure against them or because of a new political crime committed.

Q. In other words a red triangle with a bar above it showed that that political prisoner had alread served one term at some German Prison Camp or prison, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Tell us what kind of designation is just below the red triangle and the red bar in the first row, being the third marker on the left side of Exhibit "N"? A. Below the red triangle and the red bar we have another red triangle and a double circle with a black center.

Q. What does that designate? A. This designates political prisoners belonging to the Punishment Camp. It means such prisoners which received some punishment or other during their work.

Q. What is the designation below the red triangle with the black circle in the middle? A. That mark is two triangles--figures. The top one being red and the

B 043783

Total Copies.....

H4105-0185

A. (Cont'd) half cover being yellow making a six pointed star. It designates Jewish political prisoners.

Q. What is the mark below the Jewish prisoner mark, which you have just testified about? A. The mark below the Jewish political mark is a yellow triangle beneath a black triangle.

Q. What is that designation? A. That designates a non-political prisoner who has committed a crime against the German race.

Q. What is the marker on the lower left hand corner of Exhibit "B" in the first line? A. The black "P" in the red triangle is practically the same as the first red triangle we had in the left hand top corner of Ex. "B". Merely the "P" is the explanation of the nationality the political prisoner belongs to. The "P" stands for Poland, a "T" for Czechoslovakia, "E" for England, and only the Germans of Germany had an empty white triangle without any mark on it at all.

Q. I note on your coat, that you have a red triangle with a letter "E"? A. The letter "E" means England. That means an English political prisoner.

Q. I noticed that you have a No.136099 on a white border over the red triangle with the letter "E". What does that number designate? A. The number designates the registration number of each prisoner.

Q. Will go now to column No. 2, which commences at the top with a green triangle? A. That green triangle designates a professional criminal.

Q. What does a green triangle with a green bar over it designate? A green bar and green triangle designates the same as for the political prisoner and the bar that the criminal had already been detained.

Q. It means that the prisoner had served a term at some other place? A. Yes.

Q. What does the green triangle with a black double circle and a black circle designate? A. This designates a criminal prisoner of the punishment company.

Q. What does a green triangle over a yellow triangle designate? This designates a Jewish criminal.

Q. What does the yellow triangle over a black triangle designate? This designates a female who committed a crime against the German race.

Q. What does a red triangle with a Black "T" designate? A. This designates a Czechoslovakian political prisoner.

B 043794

H4105-0186

Q. Let us go to the third column, commence with the blue triangle, and then go right on down and tell us what they designate? A. The blue triangle designates a migrant [illegible]. A blue triangle with a blue bar designates an migrant who has returned again committing a crime. A blue triangle with a double circle and a black center designates an migrant prisoner who is a member of a punishment company. A blue triangle over a yellow triangle designates a Jewish migrant. A white circle with a red center designates a prisoner who has been suspected of trying to escape. The inverted triangle designates a former member of the German armed forces.

Q. Please tell us the difference between the red triangle at the upper left hand corner of Ex. "H" which designates a political prisoner, and the red triangle at the bottom of the third column which is also a red triangle? A. The difference is that a red triangle that designates a political prisoner, which is shown on the upper left hand corner has the base at the top, and the apex of the triangle points down, whereas the red triangle at the foot of the third column has the base at the bottom and the apex pointing up.

Q. Will you kindly take column 4, the purple column and start from the purple triangle at the top and tell us what the figures on that column designate? A. The purple column starts with a purple triangle at its head and represents a bible scientist. The purple triangle with the purple border designates a bible scientist who has been punished before, and he has now returned. The purple with the white circle with the black center designates a bible scientist who is a member of a punishment company. The purple triangle with a yellow triangle forming a six pointed start designates a Jewish bible scientist.

Q. In the column below the purple triangle over the yellow triangle I noticed a bar with the number 2307. What does that designate? A. The bar with Number 2307 designates the registration number of the prisoner.

Q. I notice two words under the bar with the Number 2307. Will you state for the record what this is? A. The words mean "Prisoners Number".

Q. The word is in German and you are translating it into English? A. Yes.

Q. What does the last mark in the purple column designate? A. It is a purple arm band designating prisoner 1A.

B 043785

H4105-0187

Q. Let us pass now to the fifth column. Kindly start at the top of said column and tell us what those markings designate? A. The sepia-colored triangle at the top of the fifth column designates a homo-sexual prisoner. The sepia triangle with a sepia bar designates a homosexual prisoner who has served a term before. The sepia-colored triangle with a white circle and a black center designates a homosexual prisoner of the punishment company. The sepia colored triangle over a yellow triangle forming a six pointed star designates a homosexual Jew.

Q. Let us pass now to the last column which commences with a black triangle.

A. A black triangle designates all anti-social prisoners, that is, mostly gypsies and those who don't want to work. A black triangle with a black bar designates an anti-social prisoner who has served a prison term before. A black triangle with a circle below it designates an anti-social prisoner of the punishment company. A black triangle over a yellow triangle forming a six pointed star designates an anti-social Jew.

Q. What is the block at the lower right hand corner of Exhibit [illegible]? A. The block at the lower right hand corner of Exhibit [illegible] shows how these marks have to be worn, as we have it here on the trousers,--trousers or breeches. At the top we have first the bar, the number bar--beneath this, are worn the bar of those who have served before, either in red, or in green, or in blue, or in other colors. Below this we have a red triangle over a yellow triangle, which in this case, means Jewish political prisoner. Below this we have a white circle with a black center which means a member of the punishment company. Below this we have a white circle, with a red center which means a prisoner suspected of trying to escape.

Q. Mr. ALPAR, you mentioned a punishment company--can you tell us about that?

A. The punishment company consisted of such prisoners who had been sent out of the camp in some labor unit, and who had committed either a very small crime or merely aroused the annoyance of the gang leader or SS man, who was governing them at their work. This punishment company was in a special block. Normally they were completely isolated. They were not permitted to write letters, all parcels were forbidden. They had to get up earlier in the morning than anyone else. They had to do the hardest work. They had to push around this kitchen lorry. Sometimes they only got one meal a day, and after a certain period of time, when there were enough

B 043786

H4105-0188

A. (Cont'd) prisoners in this group, a transport of 200 or 250 was sent off to secret German "V" works of the "V1" or "V2" subsidiary at Spplingen. From there none of them returned. There were certain prisoners amongst them, when they arrived at the camp, were instantly drafted into the punishment company on order of the Gestapo.

Q. I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "O", and ask you if you can identify it (Ex. "O" marked in evidence)? A. That is a photograph of a transport van, one of the 50 vans which are here in the siding now filled with the bodies from Buchenwald.

Q. I show you another instrument which is marked Ex. "P", and will ask the reporter to mark it in evidence, and will also ask you if you can tell us what that instrument represents (Ex. "P" marked in evidence)? A. That is the customary open railroad car, which was used within Germany for the transport of prisoners from one concentration camp to the other. It is one of the railroad cars standing at the siding at Dachau today. The bodies are those from Buchenwald.

Q. At least they are the bodies of prisoners whom, you were told, came from Buchenwald? A. Yes.

Q. That is, you talked to one of the prisoners from Buchenwald, who survived, and whom you are going to try to bring here as a witness? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. I will show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "Q" and will ask you if you can tell us what that instrument represents? (Exhibit "Q" marked in evidence) A. It is a photograph of the sideview of the camp from behind the barbed wire and electric fence and behind the ditch which surrounds the camp.

Q. I show you an instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "R" and will ask you to tell us what that instrument represents? (Exhibit "R" marked in evidence) A. It shows the toilet or water closet of one of the blocks at Dachau Concentration Camp. There is one such toilet room or water closet for two chambers. That means for 800 people there is one place like that, so it is a continuous crush.

Q. In other words for every 800 prisoners confined within the camp at Dachau, there is a toilet or water closet similar to the one shown on Exhibit "R", is that correct?

B 043787

Official Copies.....

H4105-0189

A. That's right. Every latrine has two places reserved for the block personnel, which means that there is only a very small possibility for the mass of the prisoners to do their regular duty at the proper time daily, because there is a continuous crush.

Q. Is there a light in the latrine rooms similar to the one shown on Exhibit "B", so that the men using the latrine at night could see? A. Yes, Sir, in a few blocks there is very often a blue black-out lamp. In some blocks there is no light at all at night. Especially in hospital blocks, there are no lights at all in certain latrine rooms.

Q. During the cold of last winter, would the water and latrines freeze within the blocks? A. Yes, Sir, it froze because both the windows at the further end of the latrines and the doors, the entrance doors to the blocks which are opposite to the latrines are open. There was a continuous draught on the wall.

Q. What were the sanitation conditions as a result of the freezing of the water in the toilets? A. Sometimes, for hours on end, the toilets were locked and made unusable until the water or dirt was broken up.

Q. Would this drive the men away? A. The men went to other blocks. Sometimes they even chose the block street.

Q. The exhibits which I have shown you, do they correctly report the physical appearance of the boxcars, and the bodies, and the latrines, and the barbed wire inclosure as it actually exists on the ground today at Dachau? A. Perfectly, Sir.

Testimony adjourned at 3:20 PM (1520 hours) 5 May 1945.

JOHN ASHTON ALPAR

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

B 043788

EXHIBIT B

Testimony of GEORGE BIEBER, taken at Dachau, Germany at 0900 hours on 11 May 1945.

Tec 5 James J. Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt. Erwin Boesch, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

GEORGE BIEBER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. GEORGE BIEBER.

Q. How old are you? A. 48 years of age.

Q. Where do you live? A. Nuremberg, Germany, The street address is Blementhal Strasse #5, c/o Baumann.

Q. Is that where you intend to live after the war? A. No, I intend to go to Moscow to join my wife. My wife is a Russian Catholic and the last time I heard from her she was in Moscow, that is the reason I am going to search for her. The last time I heard from her was in 1933.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, I do.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, GEORGE BIEBER, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. When and where were you picked up? A. I was arrested in Nuremberg on suspicion of Communistic activity on 12 April 1933. I was sent to Dachau the following day and on 28 June 1933 I received a ten-day furlough to attend my mother's funeral. I was sent out under guard in a special railway jail car in a cell with another man. Then I returned to Dachau in the same manner of transportation and left again on 27 September 1939 for Flossenberg K.L. and returned to Dachau on 2 March 1940 and have been here ever since.

B 043789

Q. Did anything happen to you when you were first picked up by the SS? A. Yes, the following day I was taken before a board consisting of 8 Gestapo men for interrogation purposes. Upon my refusal to testify against the Bolshevist movement and to give information, I was jumped upon by those 8 men with rubber truncheons. When I fell on the ground to avod being hit so severly they grabbed my feet and pulled my legs up into the air and kept beating me. After that I was put [illegible] car and

Total Copies.....

H4105-0190

H4105-0191

removed to Dachau with another 100 prisoners.

Q. Did anything unusual happen to you during the first two years of your stay here in the Dachau Concentration Camp. A. Yes. I was put into solitary confinement on 16 February 1935 in a narrow windowless cell. On 24 February of the same year I was brought up for trial and again refusing to give any information about my former Bolschevistic activities I was returned to the cell. On 16 May of that year after being in a nervous run down condition and refusing to eat any food since my stomach was unable to take it, I was transferred into another cell with a window and finally released on 26 July 1935. I returned to the block in the compound. The fuhrer of the cell block during my incarceration was Obersturmfuhrer KAMMSCHNEIDER who would amuse himself by coming in at night in a drunken condition with the dogs and making them jump at the prisoners in their cells. Other guards on duty would turn a can upside down under a faucet and turn on the water so the sound of dripping water would be amplified throughout the night. Then, too, they would move the main doors in such a way as to produce creaking sounds which we could not take due to our nervous condition brought on by lack of fresh air and light. During my period spent at this cell one man collapsed and died through complete nervous exhaustion.

Q. Were there any other prisoners who underwent this treatment? A. Yes, there were about 40 other prisoners.

Q. What can you tell me about a prisoner who escaped in the year 1939 who was caught and returned to camp? A. We were called out five times at night to stand at attention while a manhunt went on for a supposed escaped prisoner. We had to remain outside until blackout time. The following morning when we were fed we would return to a normal days work. On 24 January 1939, one man who had escaped and was recaptured was brought to the camp. He had to carry a drum in front of him and a sign on his back reading "Ich Bin Wieder Da" which means "I am here again." He would then parade between the files of us prisoners and beat the drums. After that he would be taken away and receive between 25 to 50 lashes and then turned over to the Straflager. I also remember a friend of mine by the name of NAUMEIER who in 1937 escaped was brought back and received 25 lashes and put into the Straflager. He was kept there until 1939, later transferred to Lublin where he died.

B 043790.

H4105-0192

Q. What positions have you held since you have come to Camp Dachau? A. I held the position of room elder up to the date of my trial. After that I spent six weeks working in the gravel pit. Then I became the block clerk. In October 1937 I worked as a general painter during the enlarging in this camp. From the beginning of 1938 until September 1939 I was a carpenter at Quartermaster. After being transferred to Flossemberg in 1939 I was supply clerk in a carpenter shop until March 1941. After returning to this camp I spent three years in the library as a librarian. From 6 January to 25 January I worked for three weeks on a detail at a defense plant in Munich. I was dismissed from this job for voicing my own opinion about the ineffectiveness of the V-1 weapon to end the War. I again became a block schreiber in camp.

Q. Did anything unusual occur in January 1945 during an air raid alert. A. Yes, on the second day of that month during an alert while stepping out of the building, an Oberscharfuhrer SCHWARZER hit me with his fist five times for no reason at all. My upper lip near the left cheek was split and required medical attention. Stitches of one and one-half inches were required.

Q. Did the incoming prisoners to Camp Dachau receive any type of indoctrination in this camp by the SS? A. Yes. Between the years of 1933 to 1936 all incoming prisoners would receive beatings and from 1936 to 1941 these beatingsof new incoming prisoners became an official order from the SS and were to be carried out in the main square.

Q. I direct your attention to the year 1935 and ask you what if anything unusual happened in regard to mass beatings inflicted upon the prisoners by SS guards?

A. I do not recall any mass beating but I do recall the beating of one man on 27 July 1935 and the victim got 25 lashes with a cat-o-nine tails. Another single beating was performed on 22 May 1936.

Q. Were there ever any mass beatings in this camp? A. Yes. On 1 July 1936 we were all assembled on the parade ground and Camp Commander LORITZ made a speech and told us that he had a direct order from HEINRICH HIMMLER to make the most of this method of punishment as an official act. Then punishment was performed with cat-o-nine tails on about 20 or more prisoners consisting of 25 lashes each and a few of them were hung up by the wrists on the trees. After these punishments were performed and the parade ground cleared any man who dared to look around the corner of a building in the direction of the trees with the victims and was caught, would be called over by the SS and also hung up for being inquisitive.

B 043791

Document No..... Order No.....
No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4105-0193

Q. Reference has been made by other prisoners to various types of torture such as hanging by the wrists and the use of head and arm stocks. What can you say about that? A. The hanging by the wrists was done in the bathroom - generally fourteen prisoners being hung in this fashion at one time for periods of one to three hours. These prisoners were unable to touch the floor with their toes and were beaten by the SS guards both with their fists and clubs. Around the years 1936-1937 a fellow prisoner of mine by the name of LUDWIG KOCH under direct orders of Obersturmfuhrer WEISSHOEN had to make twelve iron clamps to be used in the following manner: the ankles of a prisoner would be clamped together with the wrists in the remaining rings of the clamp, i.e., bringing the wrists back and down to the level of the feet, forcing the victim into a kneeling position. This strain in position caused the prisoner to regurgitate his food and usually the prisoner would manage somehow to reach the wall by manipulation of his knees for some body support. After he couldn't stand this punishment any longer some of the victims would bang their heads against the wall and render themselves unconscious - so as not to feel the pain.

Q. Will you name the times that each person you know was lager commander and what cruel and inhuman treatment he was noted for or allowed to be performed upon the prisoners? A. All of the commanders allowed beatings by the use of whips, sticks or fists. They also allowed SS men to kick us as well as allowing the capos to treat us as they wished. Now I shall recite the names, dates and special things that each of the commanders here were noted for. From March to July 1933 the name of the commander was WENKLE who in connection with the political leader Dr. FRANK usually would walk amongst us prisoners with a rubber tubing and dogs. Since that period was one of few labor details they would call out men at random for the few details and then enjoy themselves by chasing the dogs on to some innocent prisoner or beating him. In August 1933 commander EIKE took over. He started a working system of giving details to the men every other day. This kept up for about four weeks. He had as his right hand man Sturmbannfuhrer KOGEL whose main amusement consisted of detailing men to pull these empty wagons at high speed around the parade ground and then trip the men as they were pulling and running by throwing sticks between their legs resulting in many broken bones and sometimes death due to broken skulls. Under this commander on 31 June during the Rohm Putsch all machine guns and ammunition were removed from all the guard towers. Since we prisoners in this critical time would behave in a very orderly manner we were given a few days of rest and an increase of rations. On one particular day all the

B 043797

Document No. ..... No. of Pages ..... No. of Copies .....

H4105-0194

prisoners had to line up at the end of the compound and witness the execution of Rohm's personal chauffeur and other collaborators in the aforesaid putsch. Sometime in autumn of 1934 until April 1936 the commander's name was DEUBEL. He was one man who never concerned himself personally with any prisoner, never sanctionedany punishment and some of us would receive unofficial beatings consisting of 25 lashes but in our estimation he was the best commander ever at this camp. From May 1936 until autumn 1939 our camp commander was LORITZ. On the particular day he started he kicked the door open at the main gate, entered and said "You have heard of the DEUBEL but now you will have the Devil." The result was that we had to get up at 0330 in the morning and be ready to work at 0600 hours which meant that for a little over two hours every morning prior to starting to work we would have to march up and down on the parade grounds. On one particular day a certain labor commando which had somehow lagged in their production were kept in the camp and after the routine in the morning were forced to stand at attention for eight days without any water. LORITZ started the hanging procedure in the following fashion: manacling the wrists behind the man's back and then tying a rope to the chain and pulling him up on a tree. He was always supported and advised in cruelties by former lagerfuhrers WEISEBORN, PARAWESKY and KOGEL. From Autumn 1939 up to Autumn 1942 our lager commandant was PICHKOWSKY, nicknamed Scheissvogel. He got this nickname due to the fact that it was his custom to address all the prisoners only by this name. I want to state that PICHKOWSKY only had the rank of Sturmbannfuhrer because of his black market activities and stealing from the quartermaster stores. He was expelled from the SS. He would maintain the same system of brutalities never showing any concern or worry about the care of prisoners. Also during his regime, Hauptsturmfuhrer KOGEL due to a little argument about a minor detail with a prisoner hung this man for five days to get an admission from the prisoner that he was a homo-sexual. The prisoner did confess to it being unable to endure the pain any longer. The prisoner's name is WENGER. From Autumn 1942 to 1944 our comander's name was WEISS. He took very good care of old time prisoners by giving them certain privileges. He stopped the hanging method entirely and suspended the 25 lashes on the block for a few months but nevertheless he was known to be a ruthless killer and murderer for his acts committed at the different concentration lagers at Lublin, Poland. He is the responsible man for burning Jewish people and throwing Jewish babies into the burning cinders. He was succeeded by commander REITER who formerly had been a Major of the County Police.

Urder NO.....

B 043793

H4105-0195

He never worried at all about prisoners. The 25 lashes were continued under him, hanging by the wrists, public beatings and hanging, running around the parade ground, killing of Russian PW's, killing innocent prisoners due to starvation, in general causing much chaos in the whole camp. There was a lack of food and proper designation of facilities of sanitation and disposal of dead bodies not only in the crematorium but also right in the sleeping quarters of the prisoners.

Q. I want you now to give the daily routine of the prisoners as you knew it to be here at the Concentration Camp at Dachau? A. We would be awakened at 0400 hours in the morning, given one half hour to wash, make the beds, have our coffee. We would line up in formation within the block and started out for the parade ground at 0530 hours for roll call. At 0600 hours we would start to work with a rest period at 0845 hours to eat our bread if we had saved it from the night before. We continued working from 0900 hours until 1130 hours when we would double time to our respective quarters for our daily soup. We would double time back to our jobs at 1245 hours and worked until 1800 hours in the evening. We would line up and go back to the parade ground in formation for the final roll call of the day which usually took from 1½ to 2 hours and eat our supper at 2000 hours which previously had been called for in the kitchen by the details at 5:30 p.m. I can't recall having had a hot meal in the wintertime. At no time at all or any circumstances were we ever permitted to enter the barracks or our quarters which included the bathroom and the latrine with our shoes on. We would take our shoes off on the outside in the dirt and enter the building backwards. During the winter months we would get up one half hour later and also finish the day one half hour later.

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked R-7 and ask you who is pictured therein? A. This is a picture of Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER in Bavarian civilian clothes with his wife.

Q. I hand you a photograph which has been marked Exhibit Rieber #1 and ask you who is pictured there? A. This is a picture of WEITER where he is wearing a steel helmet, decorations and the official SS sword.

Q. I hand you an instrument which is marked as Rieber #2and ask you who is pictured therein, if you know? A. The man pictured in the center of the three officers wearing the official garrison cap of the Waffen SS is Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked as exhibit Rieber #3 and ask you who is pictured therein if you know anyone? A. The man pictured in thecenter with a steel helmet is Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER. It seems to be a review of WEITER's troops by some one senior to him. The man to his left is an Oberfuhrer and is the same one on

B 04379

WALTER's left in Bieber #2. The SS man in the left of the picture giving the Hitler salute and also wearing a garrison cap of the Waffen SS is Rapportfuhrer FRANZ HOETTCHER.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked exhibit Bieber #4 and ask you if you can identify any of the men therein? A. The only man that I know is the bald headed one, second from the left. He is Obersturmbannfuhrer WALTER.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked exhibit Bieber #5 and wish you to tell me if you recognise any of these men? A. The man on the extreme left wearing the garrison cap of the Waffen SS is Obersturmbannfuhrer WALTER. The officer 2nd from the right is HEINRICH HIMMLER.

Q. I hand you an instrument known as exhibit Bieber #6 and ask you to tell me what it is? A. This is a picture of Sturmfuhrer HITWITZ. He was known as the hangman of the Dachau Concentration Camp. It was his job at all times to carry out the public hangings from the scaffold as well as the hangings from the trees held in the crematorium yard.

Q. Did he perform any of the official beatings? A. He was not as ruthless a man as Rapportfuhrer HOETTCHER in the manner of physical beatings. He however would mistreat very inhumanly those prisoners that were to be killed. By his common practice of hanging he was one of the cruelest sadists amongst the SS guards here at the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Do you have anything more to say for this official record? A. Living conditions at this camp have always been very uninhabitable; there has been too many men to each room, too many men to each bed and disease was very prevalent. We have never had enough food for a healthy man to live on to say nothing about a person being required to do the labor expected by the SS. During the years 1933 to 1936, when there seemed to be no regular plan of torture and each SS guard was on his own, one manner of torture was performed upon the prisoners in the following manner. After loading the small dump cars with gravel the worker were required to lay upon the car so filled. The train was then run to a place where there was only water on both sides of the track and the cars were turned in such a position as to dump the load. This pushed men, gravel and sand altogether into the water. Many men were very severely injured and some died from this treatment. I could go on and recite many other instances of beatings and

Total Copies.....

B 043795

H4105-0196

H4105-0197

cruel and inhuman treatment inflicted upon the prisoners here in Dachau by the SS guards. I have recited for the record only the most important and outstanding that I recall to date.

Testimony adjourned at 1200 hours on 11 May 1945.

George Rieber

ATTEST:

David Chavez Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

BO43796

Testimony of WALLY ERNST, taken at Dachau at 1500 hours on 11 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

MRS. WALLY ERNST, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. State your full name? A. WALLY ERNST.

Q. How old are you? A. twenty-five years of age.

Q. Where do you live? A. Frieden Str #71, Dachau, Germany.

Q. Where can we contact you later on? A. At the above address.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, WALLY ERNST, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Where do your parents live? A. In Kreutzholzhausen, House #15, Germany.

Q. What is your parents name? A. Mr. & Mrs. FRANZ LOCHNER.

Q. Were you ever married? A. Yes.

Q. To whom? A. Unterofficer MICHAEL ERNST - Werhmact non-commissioned officer.

Q. When were you married? A. In 28 March 1941 in Sigmertzhausen, Germany.

Q. Have you ever been divorced? A. No.

Q. Are you still living with your husband? A. No, he was killed in action in 1942.

Q. What position do you hold in Dachau? A. As a stenographer and clerical worker the office of the Quartermaster at Camp Dachau.

Q. Were you a member of the Gestapo? A. No. I was a civilian employee performing work for the Gestapo and paid by them.

Q. Did you join the Nazi Party? A. No, but since I worked for the Gestapo I was forced to join the German Labor Organization.

B 043797

Q. I now hand you an exhibit marked as ERNST #1 and ask you to tell what that is?

A. This exhibit represents a substitute identification from the German Labor Front stating my employment as being in the SS Quartermaster in Dachau and also stating that my dues will be taken out of my pay and that my membership book is in the hands of my employer. This card before the War entitled me to free passage on rail or any place in Greater Germany for vacation purposes.

H4105-0198

H4105-0199

Q. What name appears on that card? A. The name is WALLY LACHNER.

Q. I now hand you an exhibit known as ERNST #2 and ask you what that is? A. It is a picture of me wearing the uniform of my brother THOMAS with the insignia of Rottenfuhrer and campaign ribbons from Finland and also a decoration of the same campaign.

Q. I hand you an exhibit known as ERNST #3 and ask you to identify that? A. This represents me in civilian clothing wearing glasses.

Q. Is the person in Exhibits #2 and #3 the same person? A. Yes, they are pictures of me.

Q. When did you come to the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. In February 1940.

Q. Which man did you work for during the later part of 1943? A. I worked for JOHANN KICK, Criminal Sekretar, from 16 October 1943 to about September 1944. He left the office as Kriminal Sekretar and I remained on my job becoming personal secretary to the new Kriminal Sekretar OTTO KLOPFMANN.

Q. You must have known all of the members of the Gestapo by name and more or less personally here in Dachau? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. Who were they and what was their position? A. In the city of Dachau, I know the following: Kriminal Sekretar FAHRMEIER at the city hall.

Q. Give me the names of the Gestapo employees at the Concentration Camp at Dachau? A. JOHANN KICK, Kriminal Sekretar; ADAM HUTZLER, Krimainal Sekretar; OTTO KLOPFMAN, Kriminal Sekretar and myself.

Q. Give me all of the names and positions held by members of the Gestapo in Munich? A. The only ones I know personally are those that came from Munich to conduct investigations. There was Kriminal Sekretars GEIT, SONNTAG, KRAMER, interpreters ALEX PEREPJOLKIN and Miss ANNI BECK and many more whose names I do not recall.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked ERNST #4 and ask you what it is? A. It is a statement of earnings covering my period of employment from 1 January 1944 until 31 December 1944.

Q. Where was that paper prepared, if you know? A. At the headquarters of the Gestapo in Munich. It was prepared in my presence and I know it would be signed by the clerk who issued this statement to me.

Q. Why is exhibit ERNST #4 torn with the lower half missing? A. I was told when issued this statement to tear off the lower part showing signatures and names of employer to protect myself and also my employers who were in the Gestapo.

B 043798

Q. What was JOHANN KICK's duties here at Dachau? A. He was Chief of the Political Section at the camp.

Q. What do you know of Kriminal Sekretar JOHANN KICK's authority here in Camp Dachau regarding the punishment of prisoners? A. He had no authority to punish anyone personally or physically but at times he would dictate requests for punishments to me which were directed to Berlin and also sanctioned at Berlin. The headquarters of the Political Section in Berlin would send a confirmation letter to the lager commandant authorizing the punishment requested to be carried out. The Berlin letter referred to KICK's letter by date and Concentration Camp only. The punishment was carried out under the order of the Political Section here at Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Who was the head of the Political Department here at Dachau who could authorize such punishment? A. Kriminal Sekretar JOHANN KICK and later Kriminal Sekretar OTTO KLOPPMANN.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked ERNST-5 A and ERNST-5 B and ask you what it is? A. This is a list representing the names of SS men who at one time or another received payments and also other records as to their names and home addresses.

Q. Where were these SS men located? A. These men were all stationed at or near Dachau.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked ERNST #6, 7, 8, 9 and 10 and ask you what they are? A. These represent the cash receipts for advances made on wages of the SS men.

Q. I now specifically direct your attention to ERNST #6 and wish you to tell me the pertinent information on that page ? A. This exhibit represents an order on cash receipt in the sum of 708 marks paid out to SS Hauptsturmsfuhrer FREDERICK WETZEL as advance payment of wages dated 26 April 1945.

Q. I now direct your attention to ERNST #7 and wish to extract the pertinent information? A. This also represents an order and cash receipt for the amount of 400 marks paid out to SS KARL OSCHA SALZER as advance payment of wages for the month of June and July and it is dated as of 26 April 1945.

Q. I now direct your attention to exhibit ERNST #8 and wish you to extract the pertinent information on that exhibit? A. This represents an order for the amount of 378 marks paid out to Untersturmfuhrer FILLEBOECK, Silvester and was collected due to authorization signed as of 26 April 1945 by SS Hauptscharfuhrer ERNST HILSCHER.

B 043799

H4105-0200

Q. I now direct your attention to ERNST #9 and wish you to extract the pertinent information from that exhibit? A. This also represents an order to be paid for the amount of 1,000 marks to the wife of SS Obersturmfuhrer JOHANN KANT SCHUSTER and was collected by MATHILDE KANT SCHSTER residing at Eickeplatz 13, Dachau, Germany, on 26 April 1945.

Q. I now direct your attention to ERNST #10 and wish you to extract the information from that? A. This also is an order for the payment of 670 marks in the name of Obersturmfuhrer GEORGE GRUNBERG, 101006, with the notice that it was an advance for the month of May and June 1945 and this payment to be booked under V-1. This order is signed by Obersturmfuhrer GEORGE GRUNBERG as having received this money as of 26 April 1945.

Q. In the exhibits from ERNST 6 to ERNST 10 inclusive, how many of these men do you know personally. A. I know personally four men, namely, WETZEL, SALZER, FILLEBOCK and GRUNBERG.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge where these receipts were made? A. These orders were made out and paid out in this building, downstairs in one of the offices of the Dachau Concentration Camp. This building where the testimony is being taken is the same building where the Disbursing Office was located and was known as the Executive Headquarters of the SS garrison.

Q. I now direct your attention to ERNST 5 A and ERNST 5 B to ask you who prepared that list? A. I prepared these two lists myself.

Q. Do you know all of the men that are shown on that exhibit? I do not know all of the men personally and while compiling it I was assisted by two prisoners of this camp.

Q. I now direct your attention to Exhibit ERNST 11 and ask you what that is? A. This represents a picture of the former Quartermaster building showing myself with women co-workers and also the Chief Purser who was SS Obersturmfuhrer HAUSER.

Q. When was this picture taken? A. This picture was taken in the early spring of 1940.

Q. Reading left to right on the lower row what are the names of these people? A. Misses HEISH, MOTT, HAUSER, Miss GRUTZ and myself.

Q. I direct your attention to the 2nd row reading left to right, who are they? A. Miss SOLLBECK, Miss WAGNER and Miss HERMANN, the last one on the 2nd row, upper right, I cannot recall her name.

043800

H4105-0201

H4105-0202

Q. What do you know about the activities of Rapportfuhrer FRANZ BOETTCHER?

A. I know that he was considered the most cruel of all SS men here in camp. There was a considerable amount of talk in camp about him shooting prisoners even some of the SS were afraid of him. One instance I personally recall. I needed the list of discharges from him and I went personally to obtain it. As I walked into his office I saw him personally beating a prisoner. I did not stay and sent a prisoner later to obtain that list. It is a well known fact that they took him out of the post office because he was so ignorant he could not work there. He was strong enough, however, to kill and beat prisoners, which even got a promotion for him in the SS ranks here at Dachau.

Testimony adjourned at 1700 hours on 11 May 1945.

Wally Ernst
Wally Ernst

ATTEST:

David Chavez, Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature, which appears above.

Erwin Boesch
ERWIN BOESCH
Pvt.
Interpreter.

B 043801

H4105-0203

EXHIBIT 135

Testimony of Monsieur VICTOR MAURER, Delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross of Geneva, Switzerland, taken at Dachau Concentration Camp, Germany, at 1300 hours, 1 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Monsieur VICTOR MAURER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. MAURER, we are investigating alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans at the Concentration Camp at Dachau, Germany. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to the conditions that you found at this time? A. Yes. I am willing.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Will you stand up and raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, VICTOR MAURER, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Please state your full name and address. A. VICTOR MAURER, Delegation of the International Red Cross, Geneva, Switzerland, where you will be able to reach me.

Q. You speak and understand English? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you Mr. MAURER and what is your occupation? A. I am born in 1900, August 2d.

Q. And your occupation? A. I am a hotel business man.

Q. How long have you been working as a representative of the International Red Cross? A. I am quite a new member of the association. I have been selected on account I have travelled through a lot of parts of the world.

Q. I notice that your identification is No. 400, issued to you on 21 April 1945, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Mr. MAURER, in connection with your duties with the Red Cross, did you have occasion to go to visit Dachau, Germany, recently? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you, at that time, visit the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I was allowed to go inside.

B 043302

H4105-0204

Q. Did you speak to the commanding officer of the camp at that time? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Just when was it that you arrived at the Dachau Concentration Camp. A. Five o'clock, Saturday afternoon, April 28, 1945.

Q. Did you at that time request to see the commanding officer of the camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Was that request granted? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you have a conference with the commander of the camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Who was the commander of the Dachau Concentration Camp?A. At that time, April 28th 1945 the old one was PFISTER, and the new one was WEISS.

Q. Do you mean that the commander of the camp was one PFISTER, and the new one was WEISS, and the Adjutant they called OTTO? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the full name of the commanding officer, and the full name of WEISS? A. His Christian name?

Q. His full name? A. No. I don't know his Christian name.

Q. Do you know the man known as OTTO? A. Yes, but I don't know his Christian name.

Q. What was the rank of the commanding officer, PFISTER? A. PFISTER was Lt. Col.

Q. Do you know the rank of WEISS? A. WEISS was a Major.

Q. Do you know the rank of the Adjutant they called OTTO? A. He was a Lieutenant.

Q. Were commanding officers PFISTER, WEISS, and Adjutant OTTO all members of the SS? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How do you know that? A. By the special sign on the left arm.

Q. By that, do you mean that they wore a patch on the sleeve on their left arm? A. Yes. They have this braid on their left arm.

Q. Is that right? A. Yes.

Q. What did you say to the commanding officer when you arrived at his headquarters? A. I asked the commander if he gives me the permission to deliver these food parcels which we brought along with our cars to give to the prisoners, to the men of confidence, and further, I asked the commander if he would now allow me to stay in this camp and to get in touch with all the prisoners, as it has been recommended from our headquarters that one of the representatives should be allowed in the camp to get in touch with the people, to get the truth to the world what dirty business is going on there, but he did not allow me.

Q. Did you show the commanding officer, PFISTER, your credentials when you made the request that you be permitted to deliver these Red Cross packages to the prisoners and to make an inspection of the concentration camp? A. Yes. He knew me because

B 043803

A. (Cont.) I was already here a few days ago with two other representatives of the Red Cross.

Q. When were you at this camp before? A. Wait a minute. I come to that - which date it was. Tuesday, I think, if I'm not wrong. It was last Wednesday, a few days ago, I was here on the same question to get the permission to see the camp, and to inspect the camp. At that time, he also didn't allow me to go and inspect, so I went back to headquarters again.

Q. Then, do I understand that last week you were at the Dachau Concentration Camp for the first time on Thursday, April 26th 1945? A. Yes. I think it was Thursday 26 April 1945.

Q. And did you make a request at that time that you be permitted to inspect the camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. As a representative of the International Red Cross? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Was that request granted? A. No, Sir.

Q. Who refused that request? A. The commander, PFISTER.

Q. You state, that, after Commander PFISTER refused your request the first time on Thursday, April 26th, 1945, that you returned to your headquarters? Where are your headquarters? A. Our headquarters have been in Uffing, Germany, not too far away from here.

Q. Did you report to your superiors that your request had been denied? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. When you returned to the Dachau Concentration Camp on Saturday, at five o'clock in the afternoon, how many Red Cross packages containing food did you have in your possession, to turn over to the prisoners of this camp? A. There were five carloads.

Q. Did advise the commander of the camp that you wanted to deliver these packages of food to the prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. What did the commander say when you told him about the food that you wanted to deliver to the prisoners? A. Well, he was very pleased that I brought some food, and he permitted me to deliver those packages to the men of confidence in the camp itself.

Q. You delivered them inside yourself? A. Yes. That was the first time we have been allowed to go in the camp. Of course, we always have some SS on the left and right of us.

Q. To whom did you deliver the five carloads of packages? A. To the men, to the prisoners, to the men of confidence of each party.

B 043804

H4105-0205

H4105-0206

Q. Was this on Saturday afternoon? A. Yes. This took place between half-past five and half past seven o'clock we unfinished with the unloading.

Q. Did you request permission to inspect the camp before you had delivered the food? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What did the commander say with reference to your inspecting the camp as a representative of the International Red Cross? A. He said, "We cannot allow you to do that."

Q. In other words, you asked primarily two things: First to be given permission to deliver the packages that you had? A. Yes.

Q. Secondly, you asked permission to inspect the camp and stay in this camp, is that correct? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. The commander granted you permission to deliver the food, but refused you your request to inspect the camp, and to remain at the camp, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Why did you want to inspect the camp and remain at the camp? A. This was supposed to be my duty, to make the necessary reports to the International Red Cross, what conditions there were.

Q. Were you instructed by the International Red Cross to request permission to inspect the camp, and to stay in the camp in order that you might ascertain what conditions existed and make your report to the International Red Cross? A. Yes, as you say.

Q. Did the International Red Cross previously make requests to inspect the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. On how many occasion that you know of? A. From the first instance, when I came to the headquarters. That has been on the 25th of April.

Q. Do you mean that the first request that you know of which was made of the camp commander to inspect the camp was on April 25th, 1945? A. To my knowledge, yes, but I knew that the headquarters have tried beforehand already.

Q. And when those efforts which were made beforehand, were you permitted to make an inspection? A. They were not permitted to make an inspection.

Q. Mr. MAURER, do you believe that you could describe the commanding officer, PFISTER? A. Yes, as good as I can.

Q. Please do so. A. He was a man of about 1.72m in height, thin, but quite a strong man, not a sick man, but a strong, solid man. He had already a few grey hairs. I think they were grey in color. He was clean shaven. He had normal ears. No glasses.

B 043805

H4105-0207

Q. Did you speak to him in English or in German? A. In German.

Q. Do you speak German? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Could you understand him well? A. Yes.

Q. Can you describe the uniform that he wore on the evening of April 28, 1945? A. The ordinary uniform of a German officer in the SS. On his shoulder lapel was one star which designates that he is a Lieutenant Colonel. On the left arm he had a braid insignia which designates the SS. The color of the uniform was grey. He wore high black boots.

Q. Do you believe that you could recognize Col. PFISTER if you saw a picture of him? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How did you know that PFISTER was the commanding officer of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. When I came up to the office, it was marked "Lager Kommandant". I asked to see the commanding officer of the camp and I was taken to the office of Lt. Col. PFISTER,

Q. Who was Major WEISS? A. First, when we came, there was OTTO, you see. Then he said, "Just a moment, Sir, the commandant will be coming now." This was Major WEISS who came along, so I asked whether I could have the permission to deliver the packages and so on, and to get the permission to go into the camp. Then he says, "Just a moment, I'm just new around here, I will ask the old commandant of this place." Then he called, "PFISTER!" PFISTER came into the office and answered him all the questions which I had put to this gentleman, and WEISS stayed a few seconds. Then he said, "Well, I've got nothing to do here," and he leaves the office with OTTO and PFISTER.

Q. What do you mean to say that WEISS was the new one? Was he a new commander that was taking over command that day or what? A. It looks like to me that there was to be a change in the command.

Q. Let me see if I understand you. Do I understand that it was your impression from what you have just explained that on April 28, when you visited the Dachau Concentration Camp, that your impression was that PFISTER was the old commander and that WEISS was to be the new commander of the camp? A. Yes.

Q. But you are not certain of that, however, that is just your impression? A. That was my impression.

Q. As far as you know definitely, you do know that Major WEISS said, "Let me ask the commander", and, at that time, Major WEISS asked Col. PFISTER about the matters that you requested? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You also spoke to Col. PFISTER himself, though? A. Yes.

B 043806

Q. And Col. PFISTER was the one that refused you permission to inspect the camp and

Certified True Copies

H4105-0208

Q. (Cont.) remain in the camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you describe Major KRISS to us? A. Not very well. He was only a few seconds with me.

Q. Can you at least approximate his height, weight, color or his hair? A. He was about 1.72m in height, like PFISTER. He was also a strong healthy man. He was clean shaven. His age was between 50 to 60, like the other fellow, too. His hair was also a little bit grey. He didn't wear glasses. He wore an ordinary German Officer's uniform, grey with a braid insignia on his left arm.

Q. How about the Adjutant, OTTO, - can you describe him? A. Yes, a little better than the other fellow.

Q. Please describe him. A. I judge him about 30 years old, between 25 to 30. He wore a regular SS uniform with these three little points on his left collar lapel. His height was around 1.68m. He had dark hair, dark eyes, and he wore a bandage. He had some kind of sickness on his throat. Also, his hand, especially the right hand, you could have seen a lot of marks, as if there would have been a lot of fighting the night before, skinned away, you see. No glasses, clean shaven. No decorations, black boots.

Q. Did you talk to any other officers other than the one that you testified about? A. No others.

Q. What did you do after you delivered the food packages on Saturday afternoon, April 28th, 1945? A. Then the other gentleman who was with me, Mr. MEYER, he departed with the cars from Dachau, from the camp here, and I went to my room in the Barrack 203, where I had my bed room, you see, in Room No. 3. I went in that room, and I have never went out of that room until the next morning about a quarter past six.

Q. Were you at Dachau on Sunday, on April 29th, 1945? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you remain at the camp on that day? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did anything in particular happen on Sunday afternoon, 29 April 1945, that you recall? A. I noticed that all the soldiers and all the officials had left this particular camp, went away and left only a guard here of about 130 men, with one commander left in charge. He was a young Leftenant.

Q. What was this Lieutenant's name? A. WICKERT. He came into this camp about a week ago.

Q. Did you have a conversation with WICKERT at that time? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What was that conversation? A. I got a conversation with him regarding how to give over the camp to the Americans.

Q. What did he say? A. Well, he agreed to my suggestion, as I wanted to have it done.

B 043807

Total Copies.....

H4105-0209

Q. What suggestion had you made as to how the camp was to be turned over to the Americans? A. A lot of mad people were in this camp. I was very afraid that, maybe, if these people would get loose, they would cause a lot of trouble to the American Army, as well as to the remaining part of the German population here. I requested that Leftenant that the guards remain on their post, all manning their guns. The soldiers which were not duty should not be allowed to wear any arms. And that was carried out. Then the Leftenant took away his revolver. Later in the afternoon, it must have been between four or half-past four, the shooting always coming closer, so I went with a stick and a white flag. I combined with the Lieutenant and left the camp searching for to get in touch with the first Americans. This was before five o'clock. Then I was waving this white flag on the street, and from a certain distance I saw American cars, and when they saw me with this flag they came up to me, and I told them who I [illegible] and that this camp would give no resistance.

Q. Did you tell them that you were a member of the International Red Cross? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you advise what kind of a camp this was? A. As far as I could.

Q. What did the Americans do and what did you do then? A. The Americans requested me, in the company of this German officer to take a photograph of this incident at the railway. And then they took movie pictures to be as a witness as to what has happened there.

Q. Was your picture taken by the American Army on Sunday April 29, 1945, in front of the boxcars, so that it could be seen that a representative of the Red Cross was present? A. Yes, Sir. Then we came to the camp on a car, and these prisoners in the compound there, they already were excited because they knew the camp had been taken by the Americans. They unarmed the German guard and took those Germans away including this officer. Further down in the compound on one post there must have been a little fighting, and it was very difficult to keep these prisoners in check.

Q. Mr. MAURER, you speak of a lot of dead bodies being in some railway cars when these pictures were taken? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Will you kindly describe the railway cars and the conditions that you found there? A. Well, it looked to me as if these persons had been slaughtered down and starving to death.

Q. About how many railway cars were there? A. I haven't counted them. Quite a number.

Q. Would you say there were between 30 and 40. A. Approximately 20.

Q. How close to the Dachau Camp were these railway cars with the dead bodies? A. Very close, on the siding to come into the camp.

B 043808

H4105-0210

Q. Does the railroad track upon which you saw the railway cars containing the bodies of many dead people, lead into the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you describe how these bodies were in these railway cars? A. They were lying about in ordinary railway cars.

Q. Were they dressed or undressed? A. Partly dressed and partly undressed. The clothes they had on were the striped ones which the prisoners wore here.

Q. Did you notice any of the bodies in particular? A. Yes, they were all very thin like starving to death.

Q. Did you notice the legs and the arms and the chests of these bodies that were thrown into these railway cars? A. Yes.

Q. Were they very thin? A. Very thin.

Q. Can you estimate the number of dead bodies that were on these railway cars? A. No. I haven't counted them at all, but quite a good number.

Q. Do you know how these bodies happened to be in these railway cars and for what purpose. A. Whether they were to be taken out of the camp or to be brought into the camp, I can't tell you.

Q. When did you first see the dead bodies in the railway cars adjoining the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. A few seconds later, when I got the connection with the American troops.

Q. You spoke of an American General and an American Major talking to you that afternoon and asking if they could take pictures of the bodies in these railway cars, did you know who that American General was or who the American Major was? A. The Major was a Major EVERLY. I don't know the General's name.

Q. Do you recall how many stars the General wore? A. No.

Q. Did you speak to the General yourself? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you tell him that you were a member of the International Red Cross? A. Yes, Sir. I showed him my card.

Q. Was it the General and this Major that asked you to stand close to the railway cars when they photographed the cars and the bodies? A. Well, it was mostly this fellow who took the picture. He said, that I should stand there, so that I should be a witness on the photograph.

Q. Mr. MAURER, have you had occasion since Sunday, April 29th, to inspect the conditions inside of the Dachau camp? A. I have seen a lot of it, but not all of it.

Q. Have you been into that portion which is called the crematorium? A. I have been there.

B 043809

H4105-0211

Q. When did you visit the crematorium this morning? A. Today, Tuesday, May 1st, 1945.

Q. Can you describe what you found in the crematorium? A. A few hundred dead bodies starved to death or maybe gone through the typhus sickness.

Q. Were those bodies clothed or not? A. They were almost all naked.

Q. Did you observe the bodies carefully or as carefully as you could under the conditions? A. Yes.

Q. Can you describe those bodies? A. Thin, like starving to death.

Q. How many rooms were there where you saw bodies at the crematorium? A. Two different rooms where bodies were inside.

Q. Can you recall the size of those rooms? A. I didn't went too close inside, the smell and all that -

Q. Were they large rooms or small rooms? A. Quite big rooms.

Q. How were the bodies? A. There is one on top of each other like mail bags.

Q. Did you notice anything else in the crematorium? A. Well, one must explain how these things had been done down there.

Q. Did you notice any ovens? A. Yes. I have seen the ovens. There were four ovens to my knowledge.

Q. How far were the ovens from the rooms where you saw these hundreds of dead bodies? A. Not too far away, very close, in an adjoining room.

Q. The ovens are in the same building and in an adjoining room to the rooms where you saw the hundreds of dead bodies, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Were you inside of what is called the compound where the prisoners were kept by the Germans? A. That is called the Bunker jail here.

Q. Can you describe the Bunker jail? A. It is a long building with very small, tiny rooms with wooden bridges inside and some of them have water closets.

Q. Mr. MAURER, you just described the jail inside the compound, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. MAURER, do you know approximately how many prisoners were confined in the Dachau Concentration Camp, as of Sunday April 29, 1945? A. There have been between 35,000 to 36,000, according to information from the prisoners themselves, and about a thousand typhus cases and fleck fever, a very serious type of fever.

Q. What are the nationalities of these prisoners? A. I think you will find any nationality here with the exception of Japanese, Chinese, or Hindus.

Q. Can you tell us what the nationalities are as near as you can? A. French,

B 043810

H4105-0212

A. (Cont'd) Belgian, Dutch, English, Italian, Yugoslavs, Spanish, Swiss, and Germans, Russians, Poles, Jews.

Q. Were most of those prisoners or political prisoners? A. To my knowledge, those are political prisoners.

Recess at 1635 hours 1 May 1945.

Testimony resumed at 0900 2 May 1945.

Q. Did you visit any of the latrine facilities? A. I have done so. Some of the latrines, when I passed through some of the barracks and, to my knowledge, those which I have seen have been so far clean.

Q. Did you find any dead bodies during any of the time that you were inside the compound? A. Actually, dead bodies I didn't see in the compound, except in the crematorium and in these railway cars, but in the compound I did not see any dead bodies.

Q. What do you mean when you say that you saw some dead bodies in railway cars?

A. I have covered that a little while ago.

Q. I mean the bodies that are in these railway cars, that you testified about yesterday? A. Well, today I have received the further information that there have been about 500 persons. Those which are in the railway cars they came from Buchenwald through this transport.

Q. Your information is that the people whose bodies are on the railway cars came from Buchenwald, is that right? A. Yes. That is right.

Q. Did you find out when the railway cars arrived at this camp? A. I can't get that?

Q. Yesterday, did you describe the bodies that you saw in the crematorium? A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did you go inside of any of the barracks or block in the compound? A. Yes.

Q. What conditions did you find there? A. Well, in one little sentence, they have been overcrowded, extremely over-crowded.

Q. Anything else? A. Well, maybe, as I have heard, three or four men for one bed, and things like that.

Q. Did you see that yourself? A. Not when they were lying in the bed, - when I visited the camp, it was during the daytime.

Q. Well, how did the number of people in the barracks compare to the number of beds that were there? A. There is no comparison. There are not enough beds for all these prisoners.

Q. Would you say there is approximately one bed for every three persons inside? A. Approximately yes, maybe, like that.

B. 043811

Q. You did observe that there are more people in the barracks than there are beds? A. More people than beds.

Q. What other place did you visit inside the camp? Did you visit the hospital? A. No, there I want to go just for this interview, when I get an appointment with the Doctor in charge there.

Q. Did you visit the place where the prisoners who have typhus there at this time in the camp? A. Between 900 and 1,000.

Q. Did you find out whether or not there are other contagious diseases other than typhus? A. This fleck-fever, as I have already mentioned, and then quite a number of people are tubercular.

Q. Did you question any of the prisoners as to the food that they received while they were prisoners and while confined in this camp? A. In the morning they received coffee or tea. Sometimes they received bread, one slice, the sametime as the coffee. Another time, the bread was delivered later on.

Q. That was for breakfast? A. That was for breakfast.

Q. What did they get for lunch? A. For lunch they received the soup, usually.

Q. What kind of soup? A. Quite a lot of water in it, I suppose.

Q. Watery soup? A. That's what they told me most of the time.

Q. Was that all they received for lunch? A. Sometimes they had some meat instead.

Q. Did you ascertain the amount of meat that was put in the soup that they obtained occasionally? A. Well, they couldn't give me quite the right measure as to what they have received.

Q. Did they say that there was a lot of meat in the soup? A. No, Never.

Q. Well, what did they say? A. A small ration.

Q. Was it your impression that just a small amount of meat was placed in the soup and they served it in that manner? A. Served it in the soup.

Q. What did they get for dinner according to what you found out? A. Sometimes a kind of coffee or another time a kind of a watery soup, again with a slice of bread, but pretty thin. One like this (pointing) that was about all they received.

Q. Was that about the average daily feed that they received, for breakfast, for lunch, for dinner? A. According to information I have received from the prisoners, this must have been the ordinary food ration a day.

Q. To about how many prisoners did you speak to that told you that that was the average food ration for a day? A. Oh, that might be six or a dozen or more - I don't know. I didn't mark them down.

B 043812

H4105-0213

Q. You were particularly interested, as a representative of the International Red Cross to find out what their food ration was? A. Yes, yes, I -

Q. And in order to obtain that information, you interviewed a number of persons on that subject? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And that is what you have testified is what you have found out? A. Yes. That is what I found out from the prisoners.

Q. Did you make an investigation as to what bathing facilities there were? A. Well, when I came through this latrine, they had a kind of douches there, but whether they used it continually, I didn't ask them.

Q. Was it a douche bowl or wash basin? A. There were wash basins there, some of them big round ones and other ones shower baths. Yes, that is the right name.

Q. Did you find out anything as to the clothes that were provided by the Germans for these prisoners? A. No, Sir.

Q. And you have not found out anything as to what medical assistance, if any, was rendered by the Germans for these prisoners who were sick?

Q. Well, as I said, I am going to meet the Doctor this afternoon. I wantuto meet him yesterday, but I didn't meet him.

Q. What other places did you visit Mr. MAURER that you feel that you could tell us anything about in connection with the conditions in this camp. Did you visit the women's quarters? A. I have seen one of these women's quarters.

Q. Did you find out how many women there are in this camp? A. If I'm not mistaken, there are 162 in the one of the rooms. There are two rooms. One room I visited two times.

Q. How many? A. 162.

Q. Can you describe the conditions of this room where you found 162 women? A. Well, they have also been squeezed quite together regarding space, and there are all being Jewish womens in this room where I have been in, of different ages.

Q. Ranging from what ages? A. Oh, 20 to 55 approximately.

Q. Did they have any bed or mattresses? A. They have a kind of mattress, just ordinary wooden beds which they built themselves.

Q. About what is the size of this room that contained these 162 women? A. Oh, I haven't measured it at all.

Q. Is it a large room or the average room? A. It was a large room, 2 connected large rooms together. It is about 10 or 12 times the size of this one (indicating room where investigation was taking place).

B 043813

H4105-0214

Q. Do you have any fair idea as to the size of a room 50 by 60 feet? A. I can't tell you the exact size.

Q. What part of the barrack was it? A. No. It was quite a solid house, Stone-built. There have been making there stocking repairing and shoe repairing and such kind of things these women have done.

Q. Did these 162 women all sleep in that room? A. Yes. It is two connected big rooms together.

Q. And there two such rooms, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Both of them filled with women? A. Both of them filled with women.

Q. Do you know when they arrived at this camp? A. No. Not exactly. Some of them have been longer and others less.

Q. Did you talk to the head nurse there? A. I have spoken to the responsible woman in charge, but actually she didn't say very much about it. She said it is only a horrible camp, and she is pleased that the thing is over and, "I have suffered a lot." She gave me a rather general view.

Q. Did she tell you where these women and girls were brought from? A. Well, she mentioned one or two other cases from other places, concentration camps, but I couldn't tell you just exactly from which camps they come now. You've got a lot of Hungarians there.

Q. Did you inquire as to the number of deaths that have occurred in this camp during the last six months both from disease, malnutrition or otherwise? A. I haven't got that paper with me. That is the paper I have received from this confidential man, but I haven't got it with me.

Q. What is your best recollection as to what you found out? A. Well, it goes something like 10,000 or 13,000 people since the first of January.

Q. Would you say that you were advised that a great number had died during the last six months here at this camp from malnutrition or otherwise? A. From disease and starvation to death.

Q. And you were told that there was a great number, but you could not recall the exact numbers? A. I can't recall the exact numbers.

Q. Did you inquire and find out anything as to the cruelties that were perpetrated by the Gestapo? A. I have heard some terrible stories.

Q. What did you hear? A. But, in case, - in regard to that, it would be better if you bring the actual man who has seen a lot. To that effect he could give you correcter and better information as I could.

B 043814

Q. Well, let me ask you this: Did you find out, in the course of your investigation,

H4105-0215

Q. (Cont'd) that a great many cruelties had been committed by the Gestapo upon prisoners at this camp? A. Yes. A lot of cruelties have been committed at this camp.

Q. Do I understand you will make a report to the International Red Cross of the conditions that you found? A. Certainly, I will.

Q. And the conditions are as you have stated to us here? A. I would appreciate it, Colonel, if you would be so kind as to submit me a copy of that. If you don't want to give it to me, you can forward it on to the International Red Cross committee.

Q. We will be glad to do that. A. I am very pleased to hear that.

Q. Now, Mr. MAURER, is there anything else - any other condition in this camp which you feel you should tell us about? A. The International Committee of the Red Cross has always interfered and requested the government that representatives like my case, should be allowed to be permitted to investigate, to make reports what has been doing, or carrying on in these kind of camps. To my knowledge they were denied entry in contravention of the Geneva Convention. We have been admitted to the camps of prisoners of war, but not these concentration camps. We have been admitted and have been received several times by the officials of such camps, but we never succeeded to go in with the exception of last Saturday, it happened for the first time that I received permission to deliver the food packages which we have brought from Switzerland for these prisoners to deliver them to the men of confidence in the camp itself.

Q. Do I understand Mr. MAURER, that you were permitted to deliver the food that you brought to this camp last Saturday, but you were denied the request which you made that you be permitted to inspect the camp and to remain in the camp in order to find out what conditions existed? A. You are right.

Q. Do I further understand that you were permitted to visit and inspect prisoners of war camps, but that you were never permitted to inspect or move in to a concentration camp like the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Approximately how many individual packages did you actually deliver at the camp at Dachau? A. Between 3,000 to 4,000.

Q. How many times did you try to visit the camp at Dachau and were refused? A. I did it twice, but another representative who was before me, he tried it several times, and then he was put on another delegation and I was put on this case. He couldn't speak German as well as I did.

B 043815

H4105-0216

Q. Were there SS men along beside you when you delivered these packages to the confidence men inside the compound? A. Yes. There were SS men around with me, but they were not so close that I did not get some information from the confidential men concerning the deaths, conditions of the camp, clothing, and food.

Q. Did you lodge a formal protest to the SS Commander when he did not let you in? A. The first time, when I came, his reply was that my official papers did not arrive which would give entrance into the camp. The second time that I attempted to obtain entrance he gave me a point blank answer of "No!", and said it in such a manner that I knew that it was useless to protest, so I thanked him and returned to my barracks inside of the compound.

Q. Would you recognize Col. PFISTER, Major WEISS, and LIEUTENANT OTTO, if you ever saw them again? A. I think so.

Q. Did these three SS officers know the condition of the camp? A. I suppose so, because they were in charge.

Q. Did you prepare a formal report to the International Red Cross at Geneva? A. I have prepared a formal report and I am going this morning to deliver it personally in Switzerland to the International Red Cross officials.

Q. In reference to the train load and the dead bodies thereon and the bodies on the railroad track siding leading into the Concentration Camp at Dachau, do you know from where that train load came? A. According to information from the confidential men in the camp they said that these trains with approximately 500 bodies came from Buchenwald and how long they have been on the train I cannot tell you. Only one of the SS officers told me on Saturday, you see, what accident has happened there. That has been some part of the work of the allied fighters.

Q. How far, to your knowledge, is the camp at Buchenwald from the camp at Dachau? A. Approximately 700 miles.

Q. In the crematorium, did you notice any dead bodies? A. I didn't go in too close because of the odor. It was nauseating, but I noticed a pile of bodies stacked one upon the other all naked against the side. This pile was approximately 7 feet high.

Q. How close to this pile of bodies is the actual location of the ovens? A. It is in the adjoining room.

Q. Did you notice the gas-chamber? A. Yes.

Q. How close was the gas-chamber to this pile of bodies? A. Next door.
the gas-chamber, and the burning ovens?

Q. In what building were these piles of bodies? A. In the same building, the crematorium.

R 043816

H4105-0217

Q. What is your home address? A. You will always get me through the International Red Cross in Geneva, that is the official. The Colonel has promised that he would send a copy of this testimony, which would be of great assistance to me with the authorities.

Q. Where is your private address? A. The town is RUSCHEGG-GAMBACH, province of Berne, Switzerland.

Q. How old are you? A. 45.

Q. How long have you been connected with the International Red Cross Committee? A. Three weeks.

Q. Did you work for any other organization connected with the Red Cross? A. Not directly, but I have been working 6½ months in connection with the internees we have in Switzerland.

Q. When you say internees, of whom are you speaking? A. Of these soldiers which come into Switzerland, who don't belong to our country, and which were interned by our authorities.

Testimony adjourned 1045 hours 2 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

VICTOR MAURER.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD
Investigator-Examiner.

B 043817

H4105-0218

H4105-0219

EXHIBIT 34

Testimony of Mr. OSCAR HAUSERMAN, taken at Dachau, Germany at 1100 hours, 6 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTER, 32115631, WCIT 6823, JA Section, Hq. ETOUSA, APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. OSCAR HAUSERMAN appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. OSCAR HAUSERMAN, we are investigating the conditions which existed at the Dachau Concentration Camp here at Dachau, Germany, and alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS in the operation of this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions and these atrocities? A. I am willing to testify.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, I understand.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, Mr. OSCAR HAUSERMAN, solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is OSCAR HAUSERMAN? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 45 years.

Q. You live at Schmidhausen, Kreis Heilbronn-Neckar, Germany? A. Yes.

Q. What is your profession or occupation? A. A merchant who has a degree from the High School of Commerce.

Q. Have you been a prisoner here at Dachau? A. Surely.

Q. When were you brought to Dachau as a prisoner? A. 20 February 1941.

Q. Were you--what is your nationality? A. German.

Q. Were you in prison in a Concentration Camp prior to February 20, 1941? A. I was in a Concentration Camp at Welsheim near Stuttgart before I was brought to Dachau, for nearly eight months.

Q. Here were you arrested? A. I was arrested at Heilbronn--arrested at my home

B 043818

H4105-0220

A. (Cont'd) by the Gestapo of Heilbronn.

Q. Do you know what brought about your arrest? A. Yes, they told me that I had another political opinion than theirs.

Q. Did you commit any criminal offense? A. No.

Q. Did you violate any law which might have warranted your arrest and confinement? A. No.

Q. How were you brought to Dachau? A. By the railway in a railway transport car.

Q. Were there other prisoners in the transport with you when you were brought to Dachau? A. About 150.

Q. And You have been a prisoner since that time? A. Since that time I am a prisoner at Dachau.

Q. What were your duties when you first came to Dachau? A. My first occupation was, Sir, keeper in thelaundry.

Q. About how many prisoners were there at Dachau when you came here in February 1941? A. About 7,500 prisoners.

Q. Did that number increase after that? A. It increased from day to day.

Q. About how many prisoners are at Dachau today? A. At least 30,000.

Q. Do you recall an instant in the summer and fall of 1941 in connection with some Russians? A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell us about that incident? A. In the months between August and November of that year (1941) Russian prisoners numbering up to 500 came week by week to this camp. This group of prisoners included women and children. They were unloaded from trains, and the SS came, and they were led at once to a place near the rifle range where they were shot.

Q. How many Russians were executed? A. I guess their number was at least 2½ to 3,000 people.

Q. The Russians who were executed , were they all men? A. No, men, women and children.

Q. Did you witness the execution of these Russians? A. No.

Q. How did you know that they were executed? A. I was, at that time, employed at the laundry, and we were ordered to prepare 10 to 15 large buckets of boiling hot water, which, after every shooting, the bloody clothing of the killed prisoners had

B 043819

Total Copies.....

. (Cont) was brought to the laundry and we had to wash them in the laundry. These clothes were the clothes of men, women and children. We had to wash the blood off the rifle range, after every execution. The washing was done by SS soldier prisoners of the Dachau Camp. They were dressed in light grey drill clothes, and these clothes came, after every execution, to our laundry to be washed by ourselves.

Q. Were you ever hanged by the wrist at Dachau? A. Yes sir, I hanged one hour in November 1941.

Q. Can you describe how you were hanged by the wrist? A. Fifty of us were placed standing on a low scaffold. Our hands were tied behind our backs with chains, which were used for cows. Now the bath master passed along our line, took the chain, and fastened it over the beam. It was hooked into the last link of the chain, and then the small scaffold was kicked from under our feet, and we kept hanging by ourselves from the wrists.

Q. After your wrists were chained in the back, and then the chain was attached to a hook, could you balance yourself with your strength, so that your wrists and hands would remain immediately behind your back? A. No.

Q. Describe how you were hanged by the wrists? A. First, our hands were placed behind our backs, and roped together with an old sock. Then our wrists were tied with an old cow chain. Then we stepped on to the scaffolding, which was about a foot and a half high. Then the henchman came from behind, grabbed the free end of the chain, lifted it over the beam, and started pulling so that our hands were forced to go upward in back of our bodies, higher and higher until they were well over our heads.

Q. After the chain was pulled and your arms were still over your heads what happened? A. They kicked off the scaffolding from underneath us.

Q. At this point, where was the most strain on the body? A. In the neck and both shoulders.

Q. How long did you hang by the wrists in the fashion that you have just described? A. One hour.

Q. Would the weight of your body play any part after you had hung for, say, five or ten minutes? A. Yes, my body straightened out through sheer weight alone, and my feet came nearer and nearer to the ground, but they never reached the ground during the

B 01-3890

H4105-0221

H4105-0222

A. (Cont'd) whole hour.

Q. Did some of the prisoners who were hanged by the wrists become nauseated by the hanging? A. Very many.

Q. How were you released? The scaffolding was brough back, and replaced under our feet. At that moment my neighbors were unable to lift the feet on to the scaffolding themselves, so that the SS men had to put our feet on the scaffolding. Then the chain was removed. Then many of us fell from the scaffolding, because we could not control our bodies. The other ones stepped to the ground.

Q. What was the result or effect of some of these hangings by the wrists which the prisoners had to undergo? A. Many of the prisoners remained unable, for a long time to use their arms, so that they could not dress themselves and had to be fed at meal-time.

Q. How often did these hangings by the wrist take place at Dachau? A. At least 2 or 3 times a month.

Q. What did you do to warrant being hanged by the wrist? A. I handed, in my capacity as a store-keeper, an empty cardboard box, to one SS man, who asked for it without previously consulting my SS superior.

Q. Who conducted the hangings by the wrists? A. It was under the supervision of six SS men. We were hanged by fellow prisoners.

Q. What was the food ration that you would get at the Dachau Concentration Camp? What would you get for breakfast, noon meal, and supper? A. We got, during the first years, in the year 1941 and 1942, we got for breakfast—half a liter of coffee or tea. For lunch we got one liter of soup, mostly prepared from dry vegetables or cabbage. For dinner we got three times a week a cold meal consisting of 50 grams of sausage or 25 to 30 grams of margarene or cheese. At dinner time, we also got 300 grams of bread. Other than those days, we got for dinner another liter of flour soup, and the daily ration for bread.

Q. Was that the regular food ration at the Dachau Concentration Camp in 1941 and 1942? A. Yes.

Q. What was your food ration for 1943, 1944 and 1945? A. The meals were the same, except that the soup became poor in quality and the bread ration diminished gradually. The bread ration went down from 300 grams to 200 and finally to 150 grams per day.

B 043821

H4105-0223

Q. How big a piece of bread were you getting just prior to the time that the Americans took over this camp? A. It was three times as large as the ordinary package of American cigarettes.

Q. What was the result of this food ration? A. The effect of that was the gradual diminishing of physical and mental powers of thousands of prisoners of which many died in complete exhaustion.

Q. Were there many cases of actual starvation at Dachau, due to malnutrition? A. Yes I have seen myself hundreds of dead bodies, people, who died only of hunger and malnutrition.

Q. Have you seen the bodies of some of these prisoners who died? A. Yes, I saw them.

Q. Where would you see them? A. I saw them in the camp hospital, and in the isolated blocks where they were brought or where they were taken to die.

Q. Can you describe one of those bodies? A. Such a body was completely emaciated. you could see every single bone through the skin.

Q. There was no belly at all left, shanks were just as thick as bone and skin together. The weight of such a body for a man of 1.70m height never exceeded 30 to 35 kilos.

Q. Were most of the prisoners at Dachau thin or fat? A. Most of them were naturally very thin.

Q. Was there considerable disease at the Dachau Camp? A. Almost everybody in camp was sick.

Q. What were some of the diseases that prevailed? A. In the first place, dysentery, also phlegmone, typhus, and all kinds of skin diseases and Tuberculosis and 'Skorbut'.

Q. What is 'Skorbut'? A. 'Skorbut' is a disease which causes the teeth to fall out or your jaws, general emaciation and weakness of limps and joints.

Q. Have you seen many case at the Dachau Camp of 'Skorbut'? A. Very many cases.

Q. Did many prisoners die from the various diseases? A. 50 to 80 out of a hundred prisoners died from these various diseases.

Q. Do you know anything about the dungeon at Dachau? A. No. I never was at the dungeon.

Q. Where is the place where the hangings by the wrists took place? A. In the bath where prisoners took showers.

B 043822

Recess at 1210 hours

H4105-0224

Testimony resumed at 0930 hours 7 May 1945.

The witness, the court-reporter and the interpreter were reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Mr. HAUSERMAN, did you tell us yesterday who some of the SS officers were who ran the prison camp? A. No.

Q. Are you familiar with the organization of the Dachau Concentration Camp as it was organized and functioned under the SS? A. Yes, during my station at Dachau I have always occupied every place of the organization of the camp at Dachau.

Q. Can you describe the organization of the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, I think I will be able to. At the head of the camp was a Lager Kommandant. After him came the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer, or prison camp commander. Also under the Lager Kommandant was the Adjutant and his personal staff.

Q. What other particular section came under the Adjutant, do you remember? A. Under the section of the Adjutant came the Dungeon Commander, the Crematorium Commander, the distributor of the prisoner's work, the Arbeitsdienstfuhrer, the Vernehmungsfuhrer, who was in charge of the camp penalties. Also, under the Camp Commander came the Camp Administration Officers. And then there was the Food, clothing department. Under the Camp commander came also the SS troops, who guarded the prisoners during working details. Finally, the Commander, and under him the Camp Hospital.

Q. Do you know anything about the Political Department, which was administrated by the Gestapo? A. Yes, I know. I was two times in this Political Department.

Q. You know that there was a Gestapo or Political Department at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. That's right sir, but I don't know what department it came under.

Q. Let me see if I understand you perfectly: The Dachau Prison Camp was administered by a LagerKommandant or Camp Commander, is that right? A. Yes.

Q. And, under him were the five departments or sections which you have described? A. That is correct.

Q. As I understand, the five departments under the LagerKommandant can be summarized as being the personal staff of the Camp Kommandant or Adjutant Department or Section No. 2, the Prisoner Camp Commander. Department No. 3, the Camp Administrative Officers and Offices, Food, Clothing, Finance, and so forth. Department No. 4, SS Guards and SS Barracks, and Department or Section No. 5, the Camp Hospital, is that correct? A. Certainly.

B 043823

H4105-0225

Q. Mr. HAUSERMAN can you give us the names of all or some of the Lager Kommandants of the Dachau Camp since you have been a prisoner here? A. In the year of 1941 there was the Lager Kommandant PICKROWSKI, SS Sturmbannfuhrer PICKROWSKI.

Q. Do you recall PICKROWSKI's first name? A. No, I don't remember.

Q. Who, if anyone, do you recall as being Camp Commander at Dachau besides PICKROWSKI? A. Besides PICKROWSKI there was Lager Kommandant WEISS. There was another one--WEITER, SS Sturmbannfuhrer, ng Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Was WEISS a Sturmbannfuhrer? A. Yes, he was Sturmbannfuhrer. After 10 or 12 months, he was Obersturmbannfuhrer.

Q. He was promoted from Major to Lieutenant Colonel? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. During what period was PICKROWSKI the Lager Kommandant? A. I don't remember when he was coming to Dachau, but I do know when was going from Dachau, which was in August 1942. And then came WEISS, WEISS came from the camp at NAUEGAMMES from 1942 until February or March 1944.

Q. During what period was WEISS the Camp or Lager Kommandant at Dachau? A. Approximately August 1942 to January 1944.

Q. During what period was WEITER the Lager or Camp Kommandant of the Prison Camp? A. From 1944 until the Americans came.

Q. Do I understand that Sturmbannfuhrer PICKROWSKI was the Camp Kommandant at the time that you arrived at Dachau at February 1941 and remained as Kommandant until 1942? A. Certainly.

Q. Did you ever see WEITER? A. Yes, I saw him everday.

Q. Can you describe WEITER? A. WEITER was of medium height, approximately 1.68m to 1.70m tall. He was very broad, and muscular, slow in his movements. He had a full, round face, with jowls. He had bags under his eyes. His face was puffed up. No beard, no moustache, and slightly flapping ears. He also had very short legs. He sometimes wore glasses.

Q. Did he have any peculiar characteristics or did he have any scars or marks which would distinguish him? A. I don't remember.

Q. About how much did he weigh? A. I would say 170 pounds.

Q. Describe the uniform that he usually wore? A. He wore olive green coat, and, on his collars, he had four pips and one stripe. On his epaulettes there were two golden pips. I saw him only with long trousers. The trousers were always embroidered

B 043824

Total Copies.....

H4105-0226

A. (Cont'd) with a white stripe. He wore shoes. He was about 58 years of age. I saw him wear a soft field cap. He didn't have the Iron Cross.

Q. Did he wear an arm band? A. I don't remember.

Q. Can tell what kind of uniform he wore? A. He usually wore an SS uniform.

Q. The uniform that you have described, was that an SS uniform? A. Yes.

Q. And that uniform was worn by WEITER? A. Yes.

Q. What was the color of WEITER'S hair? A. I never saw him without a hat.

Q. Can you describe WEISS? A. Yes, I can describe him.

Q. Please do so? A. WEISS was a strong heavily built man, tall, 1.80m to 1.82m tall. Very large. He had a good looking face, and very expressive facial appearence. He weighed about 180 pounds. No especial characteristics.

Q. Describe the uniform that WEISS wore? He wore the usual SS Sturmbannfuhrer's uniform with breeches or long pantaloons and riding boots. On the collar of the uniform was 4 pips, the insignia of Sturmbannfuhrer. Later when he made Obersturmbannfuhrer the insignia was 4 pips and a bar. I saw him sometimes in civilian clothes. He spoke High German, not in a Bavarian accent. WEISS wore the Iron Cross, 1st Class.

Q. Mr. HAUSERMAN, I show you an instrument which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "S", and will ask you to look on page 2 thereof and show us the kind of a uniform that WEISS wore, when he was Obersturmbannfuhrer. (Ex. "S" marked in evidence) A. This was the uniform when he was Obersturmbannfuhrer (witness points to the picture on the lower left hand corner of page 2 of Ex. "S") without this cross.

Q. What kind of a cross is shown on the picture that you have just pointed out?

A. The Knights Cross on the Iron Cross decoration.

Q. In other words, the uniform that was worn by WEISS was similar to the one worn by the officer shown on the lower left hand corner of page 2 of Ex. "S", except that WEISS wore the Iron Cross, 1st Class, instead of the Knight's Cross of the Iron Cross? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know any of the Prisoner Camp Commanders, called Schutzhaftlagerfuhrers?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you mention some of them? A. I know of them during my time at Dachau. The first was ZILL with the rank of Hauptsturmfuhrer. Second was HOFFMANN with the rank of Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer. At the same time, during the reign of ZILL,

B 043825

H4105-0227

A. (Cont'd) there were two or three Schutzhaftlagerfuhrers. The second Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer under the government of ZILL was SS Hauptsturmfuhrer TRENKLE. After him Hauptsturm JAROLIN, RETTNITZ, CAMPE, JUNG, LIPPMANN, and RUPPERT.

Q. Do you recall who was the Dungeon Commander? A. No. I know only one member of the Dungeon Command, because he was several times in our Kommando. His name was Hauptscharfuhrer SEIPEL.

Q. Do you know any of the Camp SS Guards? A. By name, no, but by face I will remember perhaps one dozen.

Q. What was the strength of the SS Camp Guard personnel? A. I believe 400 to 600 men.

Q. Was that the SS Guard/personnel or the entire Camp Personnel? A. The SS Guard for camp.

Q. That doesn't include the SS personnel who were in the camp adjoining the Prison Camp? A. No.

Q. Do you believe that you can describe any of the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer Commanders or Prison Camp Commanders which you have testified about, commencing with ZILL? A. I can describe them: ZILL was approximately 38 to 40 years old when he went away in 1942. He was not taller than 1.72m. He had a pale complexion, was very slim, but had large shoulders, black hair with a parting on the left side. He was very neatly dressed. His demeanor and movements were fast. He wore a field grey uniform, with the insignia of the SS Hauptsturmfuhrer.

Q. Please describe HOFFMANN to us? A. HOFFMANN was 1.82m tall. He had a full, oval face, large forehead, clean shaven. He had a muscular body, he wore the uniform of an Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Will you please describe Trenkle? A. TRENKLE was also between 38 and 40 years old. He had a face puffed up by excessive drinking with grey temples. His nose looked deformed, and had a fleshy lower end. He had a large forehead. He had a dark brown complexion. His hair was reddish. He limped in walk. He limped with his right leg. His character was that of a choleric person. He had fits of temper. He weighed about 150 pounds. He wore the uniform of a Hauptscharfuhrer. ZILL had the Iron cross, 1st Class, HOFFMANN wore a/Merit Ribbon, 2d Class, and TRENKLE had the same.

B 043826

Q. Can you describe JAROLIN? A. JAROLIN was 1.80m to 1.82m tall, approximately

H4105-0228

A. (Cont'd) 40 years of age. He had a pale face, large nose and broad forehead. He had dark blonde hair, blue eyes. He wore a Merit Ribbon, 2d Class, and the usual uniform of an Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Please describe RETTWITZ? A. RETTWITZ was 1.78m tall, about 46 years of age. He was clean shaven. He talked with his hands. He walked like a sailor ashore. His uniform was kind of sloppy. He wore the uniform of a Hauptsturmfuhrer. He wore a Merit Ribbon, 2d Class.

Q. About how old was RETTWITZ? A. 46 years old.

Q. Please describe CAMPE? A. He was a young man, who was no more than 36 to 38 years of age. He wore the Merit Ribbon 2d Class, had a pale face, blonde hair, grey eyes. He was slim. He was a very elegant dresser.

Q. Please describe JUNG? A. JUNG was 1.82m tall about 47 years of age. He was lean-faced. He had protruding large bones, was clean shaven, and had black hair. He had an athletic body. He wore the Iron Cross, 1st class, wore the Merit Ribbon, 2d Class, and a Bavarian War Merit Medal. He had a slight Bavarian accent in his talk.

Q. What kind of a uniform did he wear? A. An Obersturmfuhrer uniform.

Q. Please describe LIPPMANN? A. It would hard to guess at LIPPMANN's age. He was around 50. He was small for an SS man, perhaps 1.65m in height. He was slow and lazy in his movements and speech. He was an Obersturmfuhrer. He wore the Merit Ribbon 2d Class. He had a large face, and very big lips. He had dark hair.

Q. Was LIPPMAN here just a short while? A. Not more than half a year. He returned several times.

Q. Please describe RUPPERT? A. 1.74m tall. He weighed about 74 kilos. He was rather pale faced. He had a Merit Ribbon 2d Class on his uniform. He wore mostly riding boots.

Q. Did all of the SS officers which you have just described take part in the running of the Prisoner/or Camp compound at Dachau during the time that you have been a prisoner at this camp? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Were there a great number of Catholic priests held as prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, when I came into the camp at Dachau, there were 1100

B 043827

H4105-0229

A. (Cont'd) or 1200. But in the 12 months there, the number was increased.

Q. Do you have any idea as to how many catholic priests were held as prisoners at Dachau up to the time the Americans took over on April 29, 1945? A. I believe approximately 1500.

Q. What are the nationalities of these 1500 Catholic priests? A. They are Polish, French, German, Belgium and Czech.

Q. Were the majority of these priests Polish priests? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about the prisoners being taken to the hospitals for experimental purposes? A. Yes, I know some of the priests here at Dachau.

Q. Is there anything else that you feel that you ought to tell us? A. I would like to mention that 2½ years ago, while I was situated in the position concerning the food and clothing, we received 1800 kilos of cyclone gas, which was to be used in the gas-chambers, for storage. A second shipment came later on in the fall of 1944.

Testimony adjourned 1730 hours 7 May 1945.

OSCAR HAUSERMAN

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

B 043823

H4105-0230

EXHIBIT 15

Testimony of GEORG GALENZIAK, taken at Dachau, Germany at 1300 hours, 6 May 1945. Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, MCIT 6823, Hq ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, MCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J.A. Section) APO 887, U.S.Army appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. GEORG GALENZIAK appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. GALENZIAK, we are investigating the conditions of the German SS Prison Camp at Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as what you know of the conditions at this camp, and as to what what you know of the alleged treatment and/or mistreatment of prisoners by the Germans at this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, GEORG GALENZIAK, solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is GEORGE GALENZIAK, and you live at Radzionkau, Kopalniana 17, Polish Upper Silesia? A. Yes.

Q. You are of Polish descent? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 42 years old.

Q. Are you married or single? A. I am married.

Q. Does your family live at the address which you have given us? A. Yes.

Q. Would we be able to locate you, say, six months or a year from now at that address? A. Yes.

Q. When did you come to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. On May 5th, 1940.

B 043829

H4105-0231

Q. Have you remained as a prisoner at this camp to the present day? A. Yes.

Q. By whom was the Dachau Prison Camp operated during all the time that you have been here? A. By the SS.

Q. Do you mean by the SS troops of the National Socialist Party of Germany? A. Yes, that is what I mean.

Q. How were you transported to Dachau? A. I came on a transport of 2,000 prisoners by railway from Poland.

Q. From what place in Poland? This train was assembled at Warsaw, but was enlarged at various other towns up until Kattowitz.

Q. What was the nationality of the other prisoners who came with you on this transport? A. They were all Poles.

Q. Were the 2,000 prisoners that came on this transport political prisoners or prisoners of war? A. They were all political prisoners, mostly, employees of the Polish Government.

Q. What, if any, crime did you commit to warrant your being arrested by the Germans and brought to the Prison Concentration Camp at Dachau? A. I did not commit any crime, but I had a superior position in a Polish Coal mine, and was, as such, considered a dangerous enemy.

Q. Were you employed as an employee of the government at the coal mine? A. I was.

Q. And for that reason you were considered to be an enemy of the Reich? A. Yes. I escaped from the town where I worked in that coal mine, when the German advance started, but was later on caught and arrested.

Q. By whom were you arrested? A. By the German Gestapo.

Q. What were the units that brought you to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. We were brought to Dachau by Gestapo men in civilian clothing, but there was also a Police Guard in uniform with rifles, who guarded the trains.

Q. Were the guards who guarded the trains, SS troops? A. They were policemen in SS uniforms.

Q. What kind of a transport did you and the other 1,000 Polish prisoners come in on from Warsaw to Dachau? A. We came by a train composed of passenger cars, which was overcrowded, so that most of us could not sit down.

Q. About how many railroad trains did it take to accommodate the 1,000 prisoners

B 043830

H4105-0232

Q. (Cont'd) that came from Warsaw to Dachau?

A. There were three trains. My train was pulled by three locomotives, because it was a very long train.

Q. Were there any deaths enroute between Warsaw and Dachau on the train? A. There were 7 people killed on that train.

Q. Who killed those 7 people? A. Both Gestapo and SS policemen.

Q. Why were they killed? A. Because they looked out of the windows.

Q. Did they break any rule or were they endeavoring to escape? A. No, they did not try to escape. They tried to get some fresh air, or a drink of water.

Q. When you arrived at Dachau, were you sent to one of the blocks or barracks, within the confines of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, I was sent to Block No. 13.

Q. About how many prisoners were at Dachau at the time you came here in May 1940.

A. Between 13,000 and 15,000.

Q. What was the conditi n of Block 13, when you arrived at Dachau? A. Block No. 13 was in a very bad condition. There was hardly any sleeping room. I remember that, for 280 or 300 prisoners we had only 20 beds, and each one of us had only one blanket and there was lice in the blanket. The whole block was in very great disorder and very dirty.

Q. Since you have been at the Dachau Prison Camp, have you witnessed the hanging of prisoners by the wrist? A. Yes, since one year and a half I have witnessed such hangings every day.

Q. How did you happen to see these hangings every day? A. Because I was working as the bath master in the locality where these hangings took place.

Q. Where did the wrist hangings at Dachau usually take place? A. Those all took place in the prisoners bath house.

Q. Within the compound where the prisoners are kept? A. Yes, that is where it is.

Q. Can you describe what you mean when you say that you have witnessed many hangings by the wrist? A. Yes, I have been hanged by the wrist myself in the beginning, and I know all the details of the procedure.

Q. Besides being hanged yourself at the beginning, have you had any occasions to witness other hangings by the wrist? A. Yes, at least seven to eight thousand.

Q. Please describe a hanging by the wrists, as it was performed by the German SS upon persons who were confined as prisoners at Dachau? A. The prisoner had to bring his hands behind his back with his palms to the outside, and join the wrists.

B 043831

H4105-0233

A. (Cont'd) The henchman had an iron chain about 1½m long. This chain he wound at first around his right wrist, and hooked it tight. Then he laid it twice around the prisoner's left wrist. Then once around both wrists together. He then pulled the chain tight and laid it over the beam, and pulled from the other side of the beam.

Q. When the henchman pulled the chain over the beam would the arms of the prisoner automatically be forced upward and over the back of the neck of the prisoner? A. Yes.

Q. While the chain was being pulled over the beam, the prisoner was standing on a scaffold or stool such as a box? A. That's right.

Q. Did the henchman then tie the chain on the beam or hang it on a hook? A. There was no hook on the beam, but the chain was put over the beam itself, and was hooked in the beam itself.

Q. After that, what, if anything, was done to the box or stool? A.This scaffolding upon which the prisoner stood, was removed from under the prisoner's feet, so that the prisoner dropped a certain distance and his weight pulled him down and raised his wrists up.

Q. Were his wrists and hands still bound by the chain and in the back of his shoulders or head? A. Yes, they were tied together and behind his back.

Q. For how long a time would prisoners be so hanged by the wrists in the fashion that you have described? A. Normally for one hour, but I have witnessed hangings which lasted almost six hours. Those occurred when the SS were interrogating prisoners and they tried to make them talk.

Q. Who was usually present when these hangings by the wrists took place? A. Normally present were: FRANZ HOFFMANN, SEPP JAROLIN, EGON ZILL, and others. I have a list of those, which I have prepared.

Q. This list that you have prepared, are they members of the SS who were usually present when hangings by the wrist took place at Dachau Prison Camp? A. The names I have got on the list are those men who were present at these hangings and also executions and shootings.

Q. I now show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "C-1" and will ask you to state if that is the list which you have prepared of members of the SS who witnessed hangings by the wrists at the Dachau Prison Camp?—and which hangings you witnessed. A. This is a list I have written.

B 043832

H4105-0234

Q. Is that the list made in your own handwriting? A. Yes.

Q. On the reverse side of that page, is that also your handwriting in red crayon?

A. Yes. I have written those names, too.

Q. How did it occur that you witnessed so many of these hangings at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Because in that very room I was working as a fireman and had to be present doing my work.

Q. Where did these hangings take place? A. In the prisoners bath room.

Q. Within the confines of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been working in the bath house within the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Since June 10, 1940.

Q. About how many hangings by the wrist would you say have taken place within the Dachau prison camp since you have been here? A. I would say at least 15,000. Before they started prisoners in the bath house, they used the same procedure in the dungeon, where I did not witness hangings. Sometimes hangings took place twice and three times a day, and as many as 84 prisoners were hanged at the same time. I have witnessed a hanging of 120 at one time.

Q. Were there hangings by the wrist practically every day during the entire time that you have been in the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. Everyday. Three times a week there were hangings on a larger style, and the other days connected with questioning of prisoners.

Q. Would the SS question prisoners while they were hanging by the wrists in the fashion that you have described? A. Yes.

Q. On many occasions or on just a few occasions? A. On many occasions. The prisoner was hanged until he gave the answer the SS men wanted from him.

Q. These hangings were executed under the orders of the SS? A. By order of the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. Are you familiar with the dungeon at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What kind of a place is that? A. I know that place pretty well, because, as a fireman, I had to work, on occasions, at the dungeon. The dungeon is a building containing individual cells. It is within the prison compound, behind the kitchen buildings.

Q. I now show you a plat marked Exhibit "H", which is a plat of the Dachau Concentration Camp, and I will ask you to look over that exhibit thoroughly and tell us whether

B 043 833

H4105-0235

Q. (Con't) or not you can locate the place which you have testified to as being the dungeon within the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. (Witness points to building No. 126 on the lower right hand corner of Ex. "M").

Q. I hand you a pen and will ask you to mark on Ex "M" the word "Bunker" where the building is that you have testified to as being the dungeon? A. (Witness marks building No. 126 "Bunker" in lower right hand corner of Ex. "M")

Q. The place that you have designated as the "Bunker", is that where the hanging by the wrists took place, within the compound of the Lager, or camp at Dachau? A. Yes until 1941. After 1941 they were hanged in the bath house.

Q. I will now ask you to mark on Ex. "M" with the letters "BH" designating "bathouse" the place where the hangings have taken place since 1941? A. (Witness marks letters "BH" in building 127 on lower right hand corner of Ex. "M")

Q. Is the kitchen of the Dachau Prison Camp also located in Building 127 where you marked the letters "BH"? A. Yes, in the same building.

Q. Will you kindly write the word "KUCHE" as I have printed it at the place on Ex. "M" where the kitchen is located within the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. (Witness writes the word "KUCHE" in building 127 at the lower right hand corner of Ex. "M").

Q. I now ask you to look at the lettering on the upper right hand corner of Ex. "M" and will ask you to read that in German and for the interpreter to translate that into the record? A. "Situation Map of the SS Installation at Dachau. Scale 1-2000."

Q. I now ask you to look at Ex. "M" carefully, particularly placing on Ex. "M", which is marked "A" designated the compound, within the Dachau Prison Camp, and the other buildings of the camp adjoining the compound on the left, and will ask you if Ex. "M" represents the compound and the buildings within the compound and the adjoining territory? A. Yes, I know the territory very well, as I moved around very much as a heating engineer and can state it is a correct map.

Q. I call your attention to a marking designating in ink on the lower left hand corner of Ex. "M" by the letter "B" which is not a regular part of the plat and will ask you if there is a railroad track that runs in that position in a northerly, rather in a north-easterly direction and into the Dachau prison camp? A. Yes, I remember when this railroad track was built about 18 months ago.

B 043834

H4105-0236

Q. Have you had occasion to see some railroad cars along the railroad tracks which you have just described which lead into the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, I have seen those.

Q. Can you tell us about where those railroad cars are located at this time? A. I have seen those cars near the place which is marked on this map by the letter "H".

Q. Are there any bodies in those railroad cars? A. Yes, there are corpses in the cars, under the cars, and next to the cars.

Q. Do you know whether that was a transport coming to Dachau or going away from Dachau? A. This was a transport of prisoners about which I have been notified on Thursday as incoming prisoners from the Buchenwald Concentration Camp.

Q. Was a German Concentration Camp at Buchenwald? A. Yes.

Q. Were you told as to how these people died, whose bodies are in those cars, or do you know how they died? A. I understand that most of them have died from starvation and that some of them had been shot.

Q. Did you hear or do you know how long it took them to make the trip from Buchenwald to the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. I have not been told how long it took the trains.

Q. Do you know where the SS Commander had his hea quarters in the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, in the building marked 103 in the lower center of the map.

Q. I do not mean the SS Commander of the compound, I mean the Commander of all the SS troops including the compound? A. The Commander of the SS troops at the Dachau Concentration Camp had his quarters in building No. 10. There was a fire brigade in that building, No. 102, and, as far as I know, Building 103 was a room for SS Guards and Non-Comms.

Q. Will you please mark with the small letter "CO", the building where the SS Kommandant of the Dachau Prison Camp lived and had his headquarters? A. (Witness marks the letters "C.O." at the building marked 109 about the center of Ex. "H").

Q. Do you know where the crematorium is located at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Can you point it out to us on Ex. "H"? A. (Witness points to letter "K", building No. 243 on Ex. "H").

Q. Do you know who some of the SS officers were that operated the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I know them all.

Q. Do you know any of the Kommandants of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Camp Com-

B 043835

H4105-0237

A. (Cont'd) manders I know at first; PIORKOWSKI, and then WEISS, WEITER.

Q. Did you ever see PIORKOWSKI, WEISS and WEITER? A. I have seen them all and talked to all of them.

Q. Did you know their first name? A. PIORKOWSKI was called BRUNISLAUS, MARTIN WEISS, and I don't know the third one.

Q. Can you describe BRUNISLAUS PIORKOWSKI to us? A. He must have been 1.95m or more tall. He was slim. His hair was dark blonde, no beard, no moustache, greenish-blue eyes. He must have weighed about 90 kilos. He had a little scar on his right cheek.

Q. What kind of a scar? A. It was a "Heidelberg Scar" from his student days.

Q. About how old was he? A. Between 45 and 48 years I should say.

Q. What was his rank? A. He started as Sturmbannfuhrer and became Obersturmbannfuhrer.

Q. Was he the Camp Kommandant before MARTIN WEISS? A. Yes, he was the Camp Commander in 1940, when I entered the camp.

Q. When did MARTIN WEISS become the Kommandant of the Dachau Camp? A. October 1942.

Q. Then BRUNISLAUS PIORKOWSKI was the Kommandant from 1940 until October 1942, when WEISS took command? A. Yes, as far as I understand, he was commander from 1939 to October 1942.

Q. How long was WEISS the Camp Commander? A. From October 1942 to November 1943.

Q. Did WEITER follow WEISS as commander? A. Yes.

Q. Then WEITER was Kommandant from November 1943 until what date? Until the last of the SS regime in this camp.

Q. Did you know any of the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer or Commanders of the Compound?

A. I knew every one of them personally.

Q. Will you gives the names of the Compound Commanders at Dachau? A. When I came to camp, this position was held by EGON ZILL until summer, 1942. After ZILL, for a few months, came FRANZ HOFFMANN, as acting Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer, for approximately three months. After HOFFMANN came RETTWITZ until March 1944. After RETTWITZ we had LIPPMANN and TRENKLE for a few weeks each as acting Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. What was RETTWITZ's first name? A. I don't know.

Q. What was LIPPMANN's and TRENKLE's first names? A. TRENKLE's was XAVIER, XAVIER TRENKLE, and LIPPMANN's I don't know.

B 043836

H4105-0238

A. (Cont'd) From April 1944, until the end of May 1944 came CAMP, whose first name I don't know. June 1944 was RUPPERT, and I think WILLY was his first name. The very few last names-the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer was SCHOBER.

Q. Do you know RUPPERT's first name? A. No, I don't remember.

Q. Do you remember any other prison Commander? A. I/Second Lagerfuhrers.

Q. Who were the Second Lagerfuhrers or Prison Commanders of this camp? A. I remember KRAMER. He was brutal, dangerous. He used to hang people at night. At that time I was called from my bed to help in hanging people.

Q. What was KRAMER's grade or rank? A. Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Do you remember his first name? A. No.

Q. Anything else? A. Obersturmfuhrer SEPP JAROLIN, he held his position until 1944 and went, at that time, to Allach. Untersturmfuhrer Jung. He held this position for approximately a year and a half. Also I remember in that position HOFFMANN and LIPPMANN, who were at one time in the position of acting first Lagerfuhrer.

Q. Did you know any of the Interview Leaders - the Vernehmungesfuhrer? What part did they take at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, these were the SS men who interviewed prisoners whose names had been noted for various violations of the camp rules, such as smoking during work, buttons of uniforms not closed, laziness at work, and so on.

Q. Can you gives us the names of some of these Unterfuhrers? A. Hauptscharfuhrer SCHRAM, 1942, Oberscharfuhrer WINKELKAIN, Oberscharfuhrer BACH, 1943-1945, Hauptscharfuhrer SICHBERGER, end of 1943 until 1945. He is responsible for many shootings, and Oberscharfuhrer LEONHARD 1944-1945.

Q. Did you know any of the Adjutants to the Camp Commanders? A. Yes, I remember Obersturmfuhrer SUTTROP--end of 1944 until April 1945. He conducted shootings and executions. Obersturmfuhrer OTTO. He was WEISS's Adjutant. Untersturmfuhrer DITZ-MEIER--he was PICKROWSKI's Adjutant 1940-1942.

Q. What was a Rapport Fuhrer at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. The Rapport Fuhrer was in charge of the daily roll calls. He also controlled the Block Fuhrer, and received all orders and records.

Q. Were all of the names that you have given us that were Camp Commanders and Prison Commanders, members of the SS? A. They were all members of the SS.

Q. Were the Rapportfuhrers members of the SS? A. All of them.

B 043837

Q. Were all of the Rapportfuhrers at the Dachau Camp? A. When I came to camp, it was HOFFMANN--1940. After him came Hauptscharfuhrer REMMELE, until October 1943. The next one was Hauptscharfuhrer FRANZ SENKIS, known as the "Bad FRANZ". After him came Brothers SEUSS, one's first name was WOLFGANG. Both of them were Hauptscharfuhrers. One of these Brothers was in charge of the dungeon. After these came Hauptscharfuhrer SEPP HILP and Hauptscharfuhrer FRONHAPFEL, Hauptscharfuhrer KUHN, a very bad beater, Hauptscharfuhrer XAVIER TRENKLE, Hauptscharfuhrer WARNER, Hauptscharfuhrer PFATTER-SPIEL, Hauptscharfuhrer WELTER--1943, Hauptscharfuhrer FRANZ BOTTGER--Shootings, and/ beatings.

Q. Can you recall anyone else of the SS, who was connected with the operation of the Dachau Camp, during the time you have been here? A. I can remember a certain number of the Arbeitsdienstfuhrers: Obersturmfuhrer SCHRAMM, summer of 1944. Oberscharfuhrer JACOB--since fall 1944, responsible for more bad beatings and atrocities. Unterscharfuhrer SCHASSBERGER. Unterscharfuhrer JOHN-1945. Hauptscharfuhrer SCHMIDT, Oberscharfuhrer SCHWARZER--very dangerous. Oberscharfuhrer PFLAUM--1944.

Q. Do you recall the name of any SS officer or enlisted man who worked in the crematorium? A. Yes, Sir. I remember Oberscharfuhrer PANGARL. He was the greatest murderer. He was called "PANGARL the murderer" inside the camp and was responsible for shooting, hangings and atrocities. He did not count a human life at all.

Q. Mr. GALENZIAK, all of the names that you have given us, were they connected with the SS and were they members of the SS who operated the Dachau Camp, while you were a prisoner here at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. These are all SS men who were active in Dachau Camp.

Q. Was a dungeon operated at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What was the dungeon used for? A. The dungeon had various purposes: In the dungeon were cells for permanent prisoners. In the dungeon were also cells in which prisoners were kept before they were killed. Furthermore, the dungeon was a place where they tortured people to get statements from them. Finally in the dungeon many killings took place either by order of the SS Reichsfuhrung or without such orders. The most secret and most criminal torture took place in the dungeon.

Q. What kind of tortures were committed by the SS in the dungeon? A. Mostly bad beatings.

Q. Were prisoners kept in the Bunker or dungeon in solitary confinement? A. For heavy penalties prisoners were in solitary confinement.

B 043838

H4105-0239

H4105-0240

A. (Cont'd) Otherwise the cells were overcrowded, up to 12 in one little cell. Some of the tortures consisted of shooting the prisoners in their feet to make them talk. These people were questioned after they had been shot in their feet, but finally they were shot to death. I also witnessed at least the shooting of 2,000 Russian and Polish prisoners in the dungeon.

Q. When was that? A. The Russian shooting took place from October to December 1942. The Polish shootings --February and March 1944.

Q. Do you know of any cases where prisoners were held in the dungeon without providing them with any food or water? A. I can only say that every time I came in contact with prisoners from the dungeon, when they were brought over to the bath-house for delousing, they asked me for water or bread. I actually did not know of anyone who was starving to death in the dungeon.

Q. Did they ever tell you whether or not they were given bread and water during the time that they were in solitary confinement in the dungeon? A. Sir, those prisoners could only whisper a few words to me. I never talked to anyone because we were always heavily guarded. But no sooner they came under the running shower, they started drinking the water because they were so thirsty.

Q. Mr. GALENZIAK, do you remember an occasion in October 1943 when a transport of prisoners was brought to Dachau? A. Yes. This transport came from Stutthof near Danzig.

Q. Was that a German Concentration Camp? A. That was a Concentration Camp for Poles and Lithuanians.

Q. How many prisoners were brought in that transport? A. 480 prisoners, Sir.

Q. What were your duties at the time at the Dachau Camp? A. I was, at that time, in charge of the bath house and had to receive all prisoners from transports for washing and delousing. All together, I have received in that capacity, approximately 125,000 prisoners, each one of which had to pass through the bath, when they passed through the camp.

Q. Did you have occasion to see some of the prisoners who were on the transport from Stutthof? A. I have seen them all, and talked to the living.

Q. Did some of the prisoners die enroute on that transport? A. Approximately 120 died during the transport.

B 043839

Q. What was the condition of the prisoners that survived the trip to camp to your department to be delousedbefore they were put in the compound? A. The living were

Total Copies.....

A. (Cont'd) more or less half dead. They were absolutely out of strength and force. Not a single one came walking in, but all of them were transported to the bath house on carriages pulled by other prisoners.

Q. Did you find out how long they were enroute? A. They were on the transport for 10 days without any food.

Q. What kind of railroad cars did they come on? A. They came in cattle cars.

Q. Did they tell that they did not have any food during the trip? They told me that they did not receive either food or drink. The cattle cars had been wired around with barbed wire and were never opened until they reached Dachau.

Q. Did you see the condition of some of the bodies of these prisoners? A. I have seen and washed them all myself.

Q. Describe their condition? A. On 52 of the dead, I found that all the muscular parts of the body, especially the muscles of their arms and upper shanks, as well as the testicles had been eaten away. I asked the living about that condition, and they told me that those parts of the dead bodies had been eaten up by the living prisoners. I also noted that there was an inquiry as to who had eaten up those bodies, but, of the living, all had to be brought to the hospital right away, where 70 percent of them died. There were also 20 of the living who showed marks of that cannibalism.

Q. The bruises that you observed, could you tell that they were actually bruises caused by one person trying to bite them as if with teeth? A. That was visible, and also observed by others in the bathhouse, such as Doctors.

Q. Who were the Doctors in the bathhouse who observed that? A. Among them was Hauptsturmfuhrer MUTTICH, Chief Doctor of the camp. Two other doctors who were Obersturmfuhrer--whose names I don't know.

Q. Who was in charge of those transports that brought prisoners to Dachau? A. SS Officers from the camps where those transports originated. Commander WEISS had the officer of that transport arrested at once, when this transport arrived.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer that was in charge of that transport? A. I don't know the name, Sir. I know he was an Obersturmfuhrer, and two Untersturmfuhrers.

Q. Have many transports with prisoners arrived at Dachau? A. Since I have been a prisoner here at least 30 or 40 larger transports. When I came to the bathhouse the prisoner number was 11,000. In April 1945, the prisoner number was 137,000, so

B 043840
H4105-0241

H4105-0242

A. (Cont'd) that 126,000 may have arrived by transports.

Q. What was the condition of the prisoners in these other transports when they arrived at Dachau? A. There dead bodies in every transport, and most of the prisoners were in a half dead condition. I have seen several transports which came passing through the bath house and am in a good position to judge their physical well-being.

Q. Did the Camp Commanders of Dachau, including WEISS, know that practically all transport train that came to Dachau brought prisoners who died enroute because of starvation? A. I am sure they knew that, because they came every day personally into the bathhouse and inspected the newcomers. I then had to give a report, so and so many dead, and so and so many living.

Q. Who do you think was responsible for the shipping of these hundreds of prisoners who arrived at Dachau in these transports that you have described? A. The SS in charge of the transports and the Commanders of the Camps where those transports originated, because they had the ability to provide food for those transports. I was told that, in addition, there were orders and plans to ship prisoners in such a fashion, which must have been originated at a higher headquarters. I remember a case that I witnessed, when Hauptscharfuhrer HIPP, a Rapportfuhrer stepped on the face of a newly arrived prisoner, who was almost dead, and who did still show signs of living. I dared to say, "Sir, what are you kicking that man for? He is already dead;"So that saved that prisoner. As an answer, HIPP hit me four or five times in the face. I also remember that many people from the Political Department of this camp came to the bathhouse with cameras, many of them, also Adjutant OTTO, to take snapshots of those miserable prisoners. They considered the whole thing as a joke, and laughed while taking their snapshots.

Q. You mentioned a Political Department at this camp--what was that? A. The Political Department was a branch of the Gestapo in Camp Dachau. This Political Department was manned with civilian employees as well as SS. I remember for instance KICK. He was a Gestapo. So was also HUTTLER, KLOPFMAN.

Q. What was the function of the Political Department or the Gestapo Department as it related to the Lager Kommandant or Camp Commander? A. The Political Department was, more or less, independent of the Camp Commander, and received orders from the Munich Gestapo. The personnel took orders from the Gestapo Chief in charge of the Department.

B 043841

H4105-0243

Q. Did the Political Department work together with the Camp Commander? A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us the organizati n of the SS who ran the Dachau Prison Camp commencing with the Lager Commandant, who was the Commanding Officer or Camp Commander? A. Yes, the head of the Dachau Camp was known as a Lager Kommandant. Under the Lager Kommandant, there were five departments. No. 1 was the personnel staff of the Camp Commander, consisting of the Adjutant, the Dungeon Commander, the Crematorium Commander, the Arbeitsdienstfuhrer, the Vernehmungsfuhrer, and so on.

Q. The Arbeitsdienstfuhrer means the Department which distributed the work for the prisoners? A. Yes. That was the function.

Q. Now, what was Department No. 2 under the Lager Kommandant? A. Department No. 2 was the Prison Camp [illegible] Department. The Chief of the Prison Camp Department was the first Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer, whom I have already mentioned. Under him came the second and third Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer, who was mentioned before by name. The second and third were acting for the first as assistants, or in his absence. Under the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrers came the Rapportfuhrer or Roll Call Commanders and under the Rapportfuhrer the various Block fuhrers or Block Commanders.

Q. By Block Commanders, you mean Block leaders? A. Yes, Sir. I would like to distinguish here between Blockfuhrer, which was an SS man, and Block leader who was the prisoner in charge of that block under that SS.

Q. The Blockfuhrer you mention as being in Department No. 2, under the Lager Kommandant was an SS soldier? A. Yes, every block had an SS man in charge.

Q. What was the third Department in the Camp under the Kommandant? A. The third Department was the Camp Administration Offices. This included the prisoners kitchen, bath, food, laundry, shoemaker, tailors, and storeroom.

Q. What was the fourth Department under the Kommandant? A. The fourth Department was the SS troops. Those troops were in a special camp adjoining to the Prison Camp, and they received the workers details and guarded them while they were working in or outside of the camp.

Q. What was the 5th Department under the Camp Kommandant? A. The 5th Department was the so-called Revier, or Camp Hospital, which was directly under the Camp Commander.

Q. Who was in charge of the Camp hospital under the Camp Kommandant? A. The SS Camp

B 043842

H4105-0244

A. (Cont'd) Doctor and the lower SS Doctors.

Q. Did they use some of the prisoners as Doctors to assist the Chief Surgeon and the SS Doctors? A. Yes. Since about one year, prisoner Doctors were allowed to help SS Doctors.

Recess at 1715 hours 6 May 1945

Testimony resumed at 1300 hours 7 May 1945.

The witness, interpreter and reporter were all reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Can you gives the names of some of the SS Doctors whom you know were assigned to duty in the hospital at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I remember the principle ones--I remember that SS Dr. Obersturmfuhrer JOHANNES NOMMENSEN--he was in charge of the Hospital in 1941. In October 1941 until 1942, Dr. Strurmfuhrer MUTTICH was Chief Doctor of the prisoners. This Dr. MUTTICH was always drunk. He never paid attention. Sick prisoners were not paid attention to and the hospital was in a very bad state under his guidance. He also removed quite a few of the trained orderlies from the Camp Hospital, and put, in their place, shoemakers, blacksmiths, and all kinds of other professional working men, who were not qualified at all to work as hospital orderlies. The number of deaths in MUTTICH's time was especially high. In his time also was an epidemic. There were over 3,000 patients, and they had leprosy.

Q. What became of those prisoners who had leprosy? A. The treatment of leprosy, which was especially strong in January 1942 was the following: The patients had to come to the bathhouse and treatment was had with various instruments by SS men. At the same time, they'd pick them up and bring them back into the very cold weather of that month. We had up to minus 30 and minus 32 degrees in that winter. The bread ration was also diminshed. They gave us, as an excuse, that they would recover faster, if they would eat less.

Q. Are any of those prisoners who had leprosy alive today? A. I would about 10 to 15 are living, Sir. I want to add, that Dr. MUTTICH did nothing to stop the barbarous treatment of those patients.

Q. Do you know the name of any other officers of the SS who were in the hospital at Dachau? A. After DR. MUTTICH came SS Hauptsturmfuhrer WALTER who came from

B 043843

A. (Cont'd) Mauthausen Concentration Camp and was Dachau Doctor from 1942 to 1944.

Q. What did he do? A. He made the rule that a Doctor had to be present at official beatings, when they were dealt out as an official Camp Punishment. He ordered that every prisoner being beaten up had to be inspected by the SS Doctor as to whether he could take it or not. After WALTER in May 1944 to July 1944 came SS Sturmbannfuhrer WITTLER. He came back from the front with an Iron Cross, 1st Class. This Doctor was hardly ever at the hospital, but mostly on pleasure trips in his motor car.

Q. Do you know the first name of MUTTIG, WALTER, WITTLER? A. I do not remember any first names. In July 1944 Dr. FRITZ WINTERMEIER, Sturmbannfuhrer, who had been Dr. WITTLER's assistant, became First Camp Doctor. He was in charge of the hospital until the Americans came to Dachau. He was the best SS Doctor I knew in the SS hospital.

Q. I show you an instrument, which we will mark Exhibit "G-2" and will ask you to indentify that exhibit, and tell us what it is? (Ex. "G-2" marked in evidence) A. It is a photograph of Camp Doctor SS Hauptsturmfuhrer WALTERS.

Q. Is that the same Dr. WALTERS you have described in your testimony? A. Yes.

Q. How often did you see Dr. WALTERS during the time that he was the Chief Surgeon or Chief Medical Officer at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Practically every day.

Q. I show you another instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "G-3", and ask you to identify that exhibit and tell us what it is? (Ex. "G-3" marked in evidence) A. I recognize in the man at the right the Adjutant "OTTO" who was here as an adjutant of the Lager Kommandant, WEISS, and Lager Kommandant WEITZ.

Q. Will you kindly write in your own handwriting the letter "O" on Exhibit "G-3" showing which one is Adjutant OTTO? A. (witness marks letter "O" on Exhibit "G-3").

Q. Do you know the other two officers that are with Adjutant OTTO as shown on Exhibit "G-3"? A. I know about those two men--they were members of the SS troops stationed in Dachau.

Q. I show you another instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "G-3", and ask you to identify that and tell us what it is? (Ex."G-3" marked in

B 043844

H4105-0245

Q. (Cont'd) evidence) A. The man at the right on this picture is again Adjutant OTTO, Obersturmfuhrer Adjutant, under Commanders WEISS and WALTER.

Q. Mr. GALENSKIAK, do you know anything about some leprosy cases at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I refer you to what I said about Dr. MUTTICH. I think I described how the patients were washed by the SS men at the Prisoners Bath House. I would like to add here that the patients had to walk with bare feet, clad only with a thin short and run across the yard to the bath house, and then they also had to return after hot shower dressed the same way. The temperature was, at that time, as low as minus 38 centidegree. At least 20 percent of the prisoners who left the bath house after they took the leprosy treatment were bleeding from the beating they received during the treatment. They also showed very frequent signs of the kicks they had received from the SS mens' beatings.

Q. Did you know any of the SS personnel at the Dachau Camp who operated the dungeon or Bunker? A. I can name Oberscharfuhrer HANTSCHUSTER. Furthermore there was Hauptscharfuhrer WOLFGANG SSUSS Hauptscharfuhrer. He was the only one of the two SSUSS brothers who were both well known SS men in Dachau. SSUSS took personal part in all the shootings, and he left Dachau in 1939 for Natzweiler, Alsace. WOLFGANG SSUSS operated the hangings of prisoners by the wrists in the dungeon before the hangings took place in the bath house. During those hangings SSUSS used his dog, ARGO, a black Newfoundland dog to torture the prisoners while they were hanging by their wrists.

Q. Do you know the various dungeon Commanders, since you have been at the Dachau Camp? A. I knew those SS men in charge of the Dungeon. SSUSS was one of them. After SSUSS, WERNER was in command of the dungeon. He was in command there until 1944. His office changed continuously from one to the other Block or Rapportfuhrer.

Q. Do you know WERNER's first name? A. No, I know his rank and he was a Hauptscharfuhrer.

Q. Do you know any other SS officer who was connected with the dungeon at Dachau? A. In connection with the dungeon was also Vernehmungsfuhrer BACH, Lagerfuhrer BU[illegible]ERT since ZILL's times. I want to say something else: About SSUSS--in WERNER's time I had several occasions to wash SSUSS's boots as they were bloody from the blood of the executions.

B 0438/45

Q. Did you know any of the SS personally--who ran the crematorium? A. The only

H4105-0246

A. (Cont'd) one I knew was PANZARZ, Obersturmbahnführer.

Q. What did he do at the crematory? A. As far as I know he was administrator of the crematorium and he also took part in the crematorium executions.

Q. Do you know his first name? A. No.

Q. Can you describe him to us? A. He was of medium height, black hair, very brutal face, very abrupt in his speech. He wore mostly long pants, spent all his day in the crematorium in his shirt sleeves and wore a pistol.

Q. About how old was he? A. He was 40 years old.

Q. How tall? A. Approximately 1.70m in height.

Q. Did he have any peculiar characteristic or mark on his face? A. He had at the back of his head from some blow. He was known as the official henchman at executions and hangings and shootings at the crematorium yard.

Q. Were you present when PANZARZ officiated at any of these executions? A. He hanged two Russians in my own bathhouse.

Q. Tell us about the two Russians who were hanged in your bathhouse? A. In the fall of 1944 these two Russians had stolen one bottle of wine during an air-raid. They were consequently condemned to death. Before the execution of the prisoners, all the prisoners who worked at the same detail as these two Russians had to line-up in the bath house. They were told by the interpreter that these two Russians had stolen the wine, and that they were condemned to hanged to death. The two prisoners had to stand on chairs and PANZARZ mounted a third chair and laid a rope around the two prisoners necks. The rope was then hanged on the beam, and the two Russians were hanged to death, after, the chairs had been removed from under their feet.

Q. Do you know any of the SS officers or personnel who had to do with the distribution of work? A. Yes. I have testified about that.

Q. Do you know any of the Camp SS guards? A. No. I never went out with a working detail.

Q. Do you recall an incident when some Czech women were executed by shooting at the Dachau prison camp? A. Yes.

Q. When was that? A. That was in May 1942.

Q. Briefly describe that incident. A. I was there. I saw 4.0 to 5.0 women lined up in ranks 10 to 12 deep, all along the street between the bathhouse and the dungeon

B 043846

H4105-0247

H4105-0248

A. (Cont'd) at half past two in the morning. They were brought by motor cars and were taken 10 by 10 to the rifle range where they were shot by approximately 14 of the Blockfuhrers. All the Rapport and Block Fuhrers were present and did the shooting. They shot them with their pistols until 400 or 500 women were dead. There were three motor cars ready to take the dead bodies out of the yard. I don't know where they took them, but, three days later, we got the bloody clothing and had to wash them in the laundry.

Q. How did you know that these were Czechoslovakian women? A. Sir, I am acquainted with the Czech language and heard them talking to each other in their native tongue. At the time, they were talking in the courtyard. I understand they were talking about the SOKOL organization.

Q. What kind of an organization is that? A. That was a nationalistic Czech Sports association. I understand that their shooting had some connection with the SS Leader HEYDRICH in Czechoslovakia. The next thing, Czech men were also brought and given the same execution.

Q. Did you see the execution of these Czechoslovakian women and men prisoners that you have just testified about? A. I have seen them myself from the beginning.

Q. Where were you when you saw these executions? A. When they were led into the yard I was at the upper window in the bathhouse.

Q. Where is the bathhouse located? A. The bathouse is located next to the dungeon at the southern end of the prison camp.

Q. I now direct your attention again to Exhibit "M", about which you testified and call your particular attention to the compound, which is designated by the letter "A" on Exhibit "M". There are some buildings in red at the lower end of the compound, which you marked "BH" designating bathhouse, and I will ask you if the bathhouse where you were when you saw the execution of the Czech women is the same place that is marked "BH" on Exhibit "M"? A. Yes, that is the place.

Q. Below the bathhouse you marked yesterday, the tword "Bunker" designating the Dungeon? A. Yes.

Q. Will you now mark on Exhibit "M" the spot where you saw the Czech women and ask you about where you saw the Czech women executed, and will ask you to mark the small letters "EX", meaning execution. A. (Witness marks the letter "EX" on Exhibit "M"

B 043847

H4105-0249

(Con't) A. at the lower right hand corner above the place which is designated by the word "Bunker".

Q. Did you see the execution of these women from the bath window? A. I saw, through the window when the women were brought, then I went down into the street corner and proceeded to a spot opposite the exact place where the execution took place. There was a small window without glass, with an iron grating, through which I observed the whole execution.

Q. At the place where you have marked the letter "EX", is that a small open place? A. It is an open place, which was especially prepared for the execution. There was sand and gravel heaped up approximately 2m high behind the spot where the people to be executed had to stand, so that bullets which went astray hit that heap and could not do any further damage.

Q. About the time when these women were executed, was there another execution by the SS at Dachau? A. Two or three days later 700 to 800 Czech men were executed in the same way. I again witnessed the whole execution which started about 1 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Were they executed by pistol shots? A. Yes, Sir, they were also shot by pistols. A

Q. Can you describe the method of execution of these Czech men and women by the SS with pistols that you have just testified about? A. The first thirty had to line up in front of the dirt heap and were shot from a distance of about 10m. They had to look towards the earth heap and were shot in the back of their heads. After the first twenty or thirty had been shot, the rest of the women started crying and shouted. At that time the SS started shooting into the mass in a disorderly fashion until all of them were dead on the ground. They were, however, still shooting in groups of approximately thirty to forty, at a time.

Q. Were they always shot in the back of their head when they were lined up? A. They were shot in the back of their heads.

Q. Describe the execution of the men? A. Ten men at a time were led to the place of the execution, which consisted of wooden posts, in between which earth sand and gravel had been filled. At the height of the mans stomach a chain was fixed to the post, and that chain was tied around the man's body to another chain which had been used to tie the man's wrists behind the man's back.

B 043848

H4105-0250

Q. Was the post in front or the back of the men being executed? A. The post was in front of the face of the men, and they were shot in the back.

Q. How many men were executed in that fashion? A. I would say 700 to 800 men were shot during two nights in that fashion.

Q. Did you hear what they had done to warrant their being executed? A. I have heard that they were shot in connection with the death of HEYDRICH in Czechoslovakia/ Q.
Who was HEYDRICH? A. He was SS Obergruppenfuhrer and a representative of the the Reichsfuhrer HIMMLER in Czechoslovakia, who had been killed by Czech patriots when he left Prague in a motor car.

Q. Do you recall an occasion in August and November 1942 when some Russians were executed at the Concentration Prison Camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. How many Russians were executed at that time? A. Approximately 700 Russians--Prisoners of War were executed during seven nights at that period.

Q. Did you talk to some of these Russians before they were executed? A. No.

Q. Do you know where those Russian prisoners of war came from? A. I only know they were brought by motor cars during the night.

Q. Do you know whether they were in Russian soldiers' uniforms at the time that they were executed? A. I have seen those Russian soldier's uniforms myself.

Q. How did you happen to see the uniforms of the Russians who were executed?
A. From August to November 1942 I saw these men again through the window of the bath house and saw their uniforms. I also saw the uniforms being taken to a detail of prisoners to wash the blood out of the uniforms. You could see the bullet holes in those uniforms.

Q. Describe how those Russian prisoners of war were executed? A. They were executed in the same manner in which the Czech men were executed--their wrists were tied behind their backs--then they were led to the posts, tied to the chains there and shot in the back by a pistol.

Q. What soldiers actually did the executing of these Russians and these Czechs?
A. They were SS men from the camp, many of whom I remember: FRANZ HOFFMANN, SEPP, JAROLIN, FRANZ SENKSIS, WILLY WAGNER, OTTO FROHLER, PFEIFER, WERNER, DITZMIER, (the Adjutant to PIORKOWSKI), WOLFGANG SRUSS and his brother, BECK, SS man TEFS and others.

B 043849

H4105-0251

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Prison at the time that the Czech women and men and the Russians were executed about which you have testified? A. The Lager Kommandant was [illegible]SKI.

Q. Do you recall who was the Commander of the Prison Camp or Schutzhaftlagerführer at the time? A. Hauptsturmführer ZILL. ZILL was present when the executions took place. He did not actually shoot a weapon/around the execution place with his pistol in his hand but walked

Q. Do you recall the names of other SS officers and enlisted men who took part in the execution of these Czech men and women and the Russians, other than the ones you have mentioned? A. I could not add another name other than those I have already mentioned.

Q. Do you recall any other cases of shooting by the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I can say that shooting took place every day in the Dachau Camp. When the shooting took place during the day time, all the prisoners who worked/had to go inside the buildings and heard the shooting taking place outside. During the night time I also frequently heard shooting, but I did not see it regularly when there were single cases of shooting.

Q. What became of the bodies of those prisoners who were executed? A. After prisoners had been shot to death, the prisoners who were next to be shot had to lay the dead bodies on motor cars. The SS drivers drove those motor cars out of the camp, while the prisoners who had just laid the bodies on the motor cars were themselves shot. I can say that the bodies were burned in the crematorium, because I know that the chimney of the crematorium was smoking day and night, and the whole camp smelled of burning flesh.

Q. Did you observe the beating of prisoners at Dachau? A. I observed beatings about three times every week.

Q. Can you describe those beatings, and tell us by whom they were administered? A. Between 25 and 40 prisoners were led into the bath house. They had to line up and the Rapportführer read all their names and why the beatings were inflicted upon them. The prisoner who was to be beaten up had to approach a wooden table, approximately 1m in height. He had to bend forward and his body and his legs were tied to the table with leather strings. He had to stretch out his hands and arms in front of him. They would cover the prisoners head with a blanket. Then two Blockführers

R 043850

H4105-0252

A. (Cont'd) with an 'Ochsenziemer' started beating the prisoner either 25 or 50 times on his posterior, back or wherever they would.

Q. This instrument that you call an 'Ochsenziemer', what is that? A. It is the male organ of a bull, which has been especially stretched, treated and dried in my bathhouse prior to being used as a whip.

Q. Was this instrument something in the nature of a raw-hide whip? A. It was something like a whip, much harder.

Q. About how thick was that instrument? A. About 1½ inches in diameter.

Q. Did the men, who received these beatings, have to count as the blow was struck?

A. They had to count them themselves in a loud voice as the blows fell. Many became unconscious while the beating took place, so that they could not continue counting them.

Q. Was it the custom to strike and whip the prisoners as long as they could count?

A. They continued beating whether he counted or not. Many times they gave him more blows than 25 or 50. If he was not fast enough to run away after the full number had been dealt.

Q. What was the common name given by the prisoners to this type of beating, if you know. Was this "25 on the butt"? A. It was called "The 25" or "Schlageter."

Q. Did you ever hear of a beating which was administered to the prisoners by the SS at Dachau only called '25 on the butt'? A. That must be the same thing.

Q. Do you know of any other types of beatings that were administered by the SS upon the prisoners at Dachau? A. I remember one kind of beating which we called the 'beating by the minute'. That was administered after a prisoner had been late for some work detail or roll call. At that time the whole camp had to line up outside the bathhouse. The 35 piece prisoners band had to play and six SS men beat on that particular prisoner at the same time as fast as they could until the minute was over.

Q. What instrument, if any, would the SS men use to administer this particular type of beating? A. The same Ochsenziemer they used for the "25". B 043851

Q. Approximately how many blows would the prisoner receive from these six SS men during the one minute that the band played? A. Approximately 200 blows. All these prisoners, upon this punishment being ended, they invariably died, as far as I know.

Q. When the band started playing, at the end of the minute, were the prisoners still

H4105-0253

... (Cont'd) standing up? A. I remember that the only man still conscious after their beating were three out of all the cases I have seen.

Q. How about the rest of them? A. They were lying on the floor and were blue from head to foot from the beating.

Q. Prior to the time when they were beaten, were they tied up to a post? A. Prior to being beating in the fashion, the prisoner had to lay down his pants, and his underwear. Then he was allowed to pull up his outer pants and was tied to a table as in the '25' and the SS made sure, that, if his pants were too heavy, he changed his pants, to a pair of light pants, which pants were kept with me in the bath house for such occasions.

Q. Where were the prisoners usually struck when these beatings were usually inflicted? A. He was struck anywhere from the head down to his very feet by six men who standing all around the table.

Q. Was struck in front of his body as well as in the back? A. They were first beaten everywhere, including the face, while they were led to the beating table. Then they were tied to the table, and the beating continued on the exposed parts, which, at that time, could only be the back, because he stood over the table.

Q. Did all this happen during the minute that theband was playing? A. The counted minute started only at the moment when the man had been tied to the table.

Q. In other words, while the prisoner was being taken to the table he was struck by this instrument that you have described? A. Yes, Sir. He was then beaten after he had been fist beaten, while being led to the table.

Q. And then he was stretched over a table, and it was then that the band commenced to blow, and the six would beat him for the minute that the band played? A. That is correct, Sir.

Q. Where would they strike the prisoner during that minute? A. On the back of his shoulders, and on down, down to his knees.

Q. Would all of the six SS men strike blows on that prisoner? A. Yes, they beat like beating on a drum.

Q. Did you ever see any blood on the backs of these prisoners after they had been beaten in the manner that you have described? A. Yes, Sir. I have seen blood on all

B 043852

H4105-0254

A. (Cont'd) of them. Before it was my job to put iodine on their bleeding backs.

Q. How was that these particular beatings took place? A. Approximately once a month, especially during the year 1941.

Q. Did you see similar beatings during the last six months prior to the time that the Americans took this camp? A. No, Sir. Since [illegible] was commander of the camp this kind of punishment had been verboten. The Camp Commander was present at all beatings inflicted, and I understand, through the intercession of the German Army, these beatings were prevented.

Q. Have you seen the transport or railroad cars that are around the siding of the Dachau Camp, at this time? A. Yes, I have seen them.

Q. Are there many dead bodies in that transport? A. I have seen approximately 150 bodies in these railroad cars.

Q. Do you know where that transport came from? A. I remember that a notice came in that a transport from Buchenwald was in camp.

Q. You have already testified to that, as I recall? A. Yes, I showed the position on the plat.

Q. As I recall, notice was received at this camp advising them that a transport of prisoners was enroute from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes, such a notice was given to the bathhouse, so that he should prepare the bathhouse for the incoming new prisoner.

Q. When did you receive that notice? A. Saturday morning, the 28th of April 1945.

Q. When did the transport, which is at the siding at the Dachau Camp, and which contains these dead bodies, arrive at Dachau? A. I do not know exactly, but it must have been in the morning of the 28th of April, because we always got the notification as soon as the train arrived.

Q. Did you hear about many of the prisoners on the transport dying enroute between Buchenwald and Dachau? A. I heard that from prisoners who came by that transport.

Q. Mr. GALINSKIAK, is there anything else that you want to tell us in connection with the conditions at Dachau or in connection with other atrocities or cruelties committed by the SS while you have been confined here, or is there any other matter that you want to tell us about? A. I would like to talk about the hanging of Polish priests.

B 043853

H4105-0255

Q. Please tell about the hanging of Polish priests. Tell us particularly when and where it occurred. A. That was in the winter of 1942. At that time, all the Polish priests were ordered to remove the snow from the street inside the prison camp on the top of the prisoner barrack tables. They had to line up with those tables which were covered with snow, and started working toward the Mader River. They were wooden shoes or slippers, but, as the ground was frozen, they were unable to work fast. The SS in charge tried to drive them to go faster, and ever priest was afterwards accused of having purposely proceeded slowly and worked with laziness at his task. All were punished for having been lazy at work. Some of them were punished by the "25", and all the others were punished by the wrist hanging. I think 30 priests got the "25", and 130 were hanged by the wrist.

Q. When you speak of hanging by the wrist do you mean that these priests were hanged by the wrists in the manner that you describe yesterday in your testimony? A. Exactly.

Q. Were they hanged by the wrist in the manner similiar to the way that you were hanged by the wrist? A. Yes. They were hanged by the same way. As an additional cruelty they were called "Polish pig priests" whiley they were being hanged. They were also beaten in their faces. I remember that, at least, 7 or 8 were unconscious when we took them down.

Q. Approximately how many Polish priests were hanged by the wrists? A. I think it was 130, but others were hanged at other occasions for other reasons.

Q. Do you recall who all the SS personnel of Dachau were, who were present when these Polish priests were hanged by the wrist? A. Yes.

Q. Please give us their names? A. SEPP, JAROLIN, SEPP HIPP, FRANK SENSEIS, BECK, FRANZ HOFFMANN, EDEN ZILL, and several others whose names I don't remember.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant at the time that the Polish priests were hanged by the wrists? A. BRUNISLAUS PICHKOWSKI.

Q. Was PICHKOWSKI the most brutal of the Lager Kommandants at Dachau? A. Yes, insofar as he let his Unterfuhrers deal with the prisoners as they pleased without ever intervening in their maltreatment of the prisoners.

Q. Where did PICHKOWSKI go to after he left Dachau Concentration Camp, if you know? A. As far as I know he was court-martialed in connection with a house he built for himself on SS money without permission. He was put on the SS retirement list.

B 043854

H4105-0256

Q. Do you know whether he is alive? A. Yes, I still saw him 10 days before the Americans came, on the 20th of April I last saw him.

Q. Where did you see him? A. I saw him inside the Prison Camp near the gate where the prisoners go out.

Q. Was he in uniform or not? A. He wore green civilian clothes and a green hat like a forresters uniform.

Q. Did he leave at the time when the other high ranking officers left the camp about a week before we took the camp over? A. I could not answer that question.

Q. Do you know where PICKERSKI lives? A. All I know is that he has a house in the Tyrol, and that he has been working as a welfare inspector in Kassel during the last winter. Here in Dachau he only had an official apartment.

Q. Do you know where we might be able to locate PICKERSKI? A. I believe that Mr. KICK, from the Political Department should know his exact address in the Tyrol, which should be in Salzburg.

Q. Who is Mr. KICK? A. KICK, whose first name I don't know , was the head of the Gestapo Department inside the Dachau Camp at one time. I understand that the American CIC interviewed him yesterday in this building.

Q. Do you know where WEISS or WEITER live? A. About WEISS I have been told that he was shot in Munich recently for not having fulfilled the evacuation of this Camp as he had been ordered to do by HIMMLER. WEISS used to live in Dachau, Kicke Platz, near the Concentration Camp entrance..

Q. Did WEISS formerly live in Munich? A. WEISS always lived in Dachau.

Q. Is that his home? A. As far as I know, I think he has a Prussian background, and came originally from Prussia.

Q. WEISS's family in Dachau? A. As far as I know, Mrs. WEISS was in Dachau, on Friday, the 27th of April.

Q. Do you think that you can show us the house where WEISS lived in at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. You said something about WEISS being executed because he didn't complete the order of HIMMLER for the evacuation of the Dachau Camp. You also said something about an order from HIMMLER. Tell us what you know about that? A. I have been told that

B 043855

H4105-0257

A. (Cont'd) HEISS, in his capacity as Inspector of all Bavarian Concentrati n Camps got, in the middle of April, an order from Reichsfuhrer HIMMLER stating that all concentration camps had to be evacuated so that no living concentration Camp prisoner would fall into the hands of the enemy.

Q. I note that you used the word "evacuated". Do you mean that an order came from HIMMLER that all of the prisoners had to be taken away from Dachau, so that they would not fall into the hands of the Allied Armies, or did it mean that the prisoners had to be done away with in order that they wouldn't fall into the hands of the Allies? A. Sir, here are the following details, which I can give you: On Thursday before the Americans arrived, I had a conversation in the bath house with one of the SS men working there, whose name I don't know. At that time RUPPERT, BACH, and other High SS officers of this camp were seen standing in groups and talking together, all day long. This SS told us that they were discussing plans how to kill all prisoners by machine guns. This SS man intimated that he and four other SS men who had been former members of the German Army, were willing to take RUPPERT prisoner, and bring him into the camp of the prisoners as a hostage to prevent the machine-gunning, if the prisoners, in turn would protect those five SS men from their punishment. On Friday those five SS men and all the other SS men, who had been in the German Army were relieved from their duties, and SS men put in their places. I imagine that the German Army SS men, at that time, were not trusted any further, and that the machine-gunning plan was actually prepared. On Friday night, however, a political brawl occurred in Dachau town, in which the SS was involved. They had time to deal with the concentration camp any further, but left Dachau to go to the town.

Q. Did you hear any artillery fire or any other kind of firing during Friday or Saturday the 27th and 28th of April 1945, when the events about which you are testifying took place? A. We heard artillery fire since Wednesday, especially at night and, I guess it must have been about 20 or 30 kilometers away at that time.

Q. You have reason to feel, then, that the Allied Armies were close to Dachau at that time? A. Yes, Sir, and on Friday some prisoners already took arms away from SS men for that very reason, because they believed the Americans were already in Dachau on Friday.

Q. Was this known to RUPPERT and to the other high ranking officials of the Dachau Camp?

B 043856

H4105-0258

A. Yes. We already had a state of siege officially ordered for all SS. Armed troops had been reported heading for Dachau.

Q. Do you recall the occasion in 1941, when you were hanged by the wrist? A. Yes. I was hanged altogether four times. For the first time on January 12, 1941. I had just come from the hospital for medical treatment, when I saw HOFFMAN, JAROLIN, and the two [illegible] brothers standing in the bathhouse with HIPP. They just had beams installed inthe bathhouse for future hangings, and, took me, so to say, as a guinea pig for the first hanging to try it out for the right length of the chain, etc. I tried to argue that I was a sick man and had just come back from the hospital for treatment. Instead of sparing me, they hanged me in a specially brutal fashion, swinging me back and forth by my wrists 40 or 50 times. I kept hanging for a full hour, and was in miserable shape, when I was taken back. I furthermore want to describe thespecially brutal treatment in connection with wrist hangings. I had very frequently,occasions to wash dirt off the prisoners pants, when they had defecated in their pants while being hanged. I was also forced one morning to take two prisoners, whose rectum had protruded from their posteriors for 10cm to 15cm. I had to pull their pants down, and was forced to push their gut back into their body with my hands which got dirty and bloody. Those prisoners were hanged up again after we, that is, myself, and one orderly from the camp hospital, had pushed their gut back into their bodies.

Q. What caused the condition that you describe? A. These two prisoners were heavy men, and they had been put on and swung back and forth while they were hanging. That would cause the condition of their rectum as I have described it. I can also state that 40 to 50 cases of death occurred among the prisoners who were hanged. They died from heartbreak, while they were hanging. Nobody can imagine the amount of blood and sweat which was on the floor of the bathhouse underneath the hanging bodies. We had to take the liquid off by rags which wrung out into pails. I remember also that the day I had been forced to operate on those rectum cases I tried to get another job in the Camp, because I was so disgusted with my job. As an answer I was hanged up by the wrist again for a whole hour and forced to do the same job until the Americans arrived.

Mr. GALENSKAR, I note that one of the fingers of your right hand is missing--

B 043857

H4105-0259

Q. (Cont'd) was that cased here at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. How did you lose the middle finger of your right hand? A. I lost my finger while preparing the steam boiler in the kitchen on November 23, 1943. I contracted blood poisoning from the following incident: I was removing a 25 kiloweight which formed part of that steam boiler, when Hauptscharfuhrer WAGNER approached me. He was drunk, and shouted at me, "Why don't you take your hat off, when I'm passing you?" He took the collar of my coat, and pushed me, so that the 25 kiloweight slipped, and it fell on my hand, as it was part of that steam-regulating apparatus. The wound I received there cause the blood poisoning and shortly, later on, my finger had to be amputated.

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

GEORG GALENZIAK

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

B 043858

H4105-0260

EXHIBIT 16

Testimony of ZDENKO PRAISLER, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours, 18 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully, perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, via Pacine 51, Milan, Italy, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

ZDENKO PRAISLER appeared before the Investigating Examiner, and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is ZDENKO PRAISLER, and you live at 19 Stowackiego Street, Tarnow, Poland? A. Yes.

Q. Is that the address where we may be able to locate you later on, Mr. PRAISLER? A. Yes.

Q. We are conducting an investigation as to the alleged atrocities and brutalities committed by the German SS at the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and brutalities? A. Yes.

Q. You know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn? You, ZDENKO PRAISLER, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. How old are you? A. 53.

Q. You are of Polish descent? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. 20 January 1944.

Q. Where were you originally arrested by the Germans? A. At the outbreak of war I escaped from Poland, and went to Roumania. Afterwards, I went to Yugoslavia on the Dalmatian coast, where there was a Polish colony. On the 13th of November 1943, the Germans, acquired Yugoslavia, and they immediately arrested all the Poles.

B 043859

H4105-0261

(Con'td)

A. They sent the men to Dachau, and the women and children to Ravensbruck.

Q. How many other prisoners were there on the transport that brought you to Dachau?

A. We were 35, and besides four boys, whose ages ranged from 12, 13, to 15.

Q. Mr. PRAISLER, have you been working in the Records Office, where the records of all prisoners are kept for the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Did you have a record there in the Records Office showing the number of prisoners who have died at the Dachau Prison Camp from 1940 to 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Did you prepare for us a compilation from the official records at the Dachau Prison Camp Records Office showing the number of prisoners who have died by month and for the years 194 to and through April 1945? A. Yes.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "PRAISLER-1", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "PRAISLER-1" marked in evidence) A. Yes. This instrument shows all the deaths of prisoners which have occurred in Dachau Prison Camp from 18 February 1940 right up to the end of April 1945.

Q. From what source did you obtain the figures which are contained in Exhibit "PRAISLER-1"? A. I got these statistics from the official records which show the number of prisoners who have entered or left the Dachau Prison Camp. And all the deaths that have occurred are distinguished by a cross similar to the one shown at the head of Exhibit "PRAISLER-1".

Q. Are the figures shown on Exhibit "PRAISLER-1" true and correct as reflected by the official records in the Dachau Prison Camp of those prisoners who have died in this Prison Camp on the dates shown in that Exhibit? A. They are absolutely correct.

Q. Mr. PRAISLER did you sign that exhibit "PRAISLER-1"? A. Yes, that is my signature.

Q. Your signature appears on the bottom of that Exhibit, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. When did you compile and made the statistics shown in Exhibit "PRAISLER-1"? A. 13 May 1945.

Q. I now show you another instrument marked Exhibit "PRAISLER-2", and will ask you to identify that Exhibit, and tell us what it is? (Ex. "PRAISLER-2" marked in evidence) A. Yes. I recognize it. I made it myself, from the official records of the Recording Office of the Dachau Prison Camp, and checked also on the individual cards of the prisoners. I have compiled a list of socalled "Invaliden Transports".

B 043860

H4105-0262

Q. What do you mean by "Invaliden Transports"? A. I understand that these invalid transports were formed of prisoners who were sent away from this camp to be sent to the gas chamber and to be burned. The majority of these prisoners were sent in the direction of Linz.

Q. Is Exhibit "PRAISLER-2" a true and correct list showing the numbers of prisoners who were sent from the Dachau Prison Camp on these Invalid Transports on the dates listed on this exhibit according to the official records? A. Yes.

Q. What is the common understanding among prisoners as to what happens to prisoners who go on these invalid transports? A. Yes, the general opinion was that these invalid transports meant that the prisoner was sent away from the Camp to be murdered.

Q. From what I understand Mr. PRAISLER, the figures contained in Exhibit "PRAISLER-1" were also checked with the prisoners cards in the Records Office, and that that list is absolutely correct? A. Yes, they have been taken and checked from the official Records in the Records Office of the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. Is that your signature on Exhibit "PRAISLER-1" at the lower right hand corner of the Exhibit? A. Yes.

Q. Are the figures shown on Exhibit "PRAISLER 2" included in the number of deaths which are shown in Exhibit "PRAISLER-1"? A. No.

Testimony adjourned 1345 hours 18 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

ZDENKO PRAISLER

David Chavez Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ Jr.,
Col., JAGD,
Investigator, Examiner.

"I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

B 043861

H4105-0263

EXHIBIT 17

Testimony of Mr. JOSEPH ZIELINSKI, taken at Dachau at 1300 hours on 11 May 1945. Tec 5 James Landy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn bythe Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Mr. JOSEPH ZIELINSKI, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. JOSEPH ZIELINSKI. I am 33 years of age and live at Gnesen, Germany. My street address is Posener Str #12.

Q. Is that your permanent address? A. Yes, it has been my family's home for some time, at least twenty-five years and I intend to return as soon as possible.

Q. Mr. ZIELINSKI, we are investigating the atrocities at this camp and you have been summoned as a witness to testify as to what you know about these conditions. Are you willing to take an oath to tell us the truth in all particulars and in answer to all questions that may be put to you. A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "You, JOSEPH ZIELINSKI, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. so help you God." A. I do!

Q. What is yournationality? A. I am a Polish citizen.

Q. Where were you born? A. In Gelsenkirchen, Westphalia, Germany.

Q. Why did you not live in Germany? A. I immigrated with my parents in 1922 because they were of Polish descent.

Q. Are you a Polish citizen? A. Yes, I am.

Q. How did you come to be in Dachau? A. I was arrested in Poland during one of the Anti-Nazi drives against Polish-German citizens on 17 May 1940.

Q. Do you mean to say you were arrested on the street merely because you were Polish? A. Yes

Q. This might appear to be a personal question and you do not have to answer?

B 043862

H4105-0264

Q. (Cont.) What is your religion? A. I am a Roman Catholic.

Q. Did the fact that you were a Roman Catholic have anything to do with your arrest at that time? A. No.

Q. Were you given any formal reason for your arrest? A. The Germans at that time would arrest every Pole denounced by his friends regardless of partisanship.

Q. In this connection could you give any reason for instance, that you were perhaps Anti-Nazi? A. The reason for my arrest as I know it to be is that my employer had been dispossessed of his business by the Germans and the property was considered to be in the hands of the Custodian of Property of Alien Enemies in Berlin. My knowledge of the business and the true state of affairs made a private steal by individual Germans impossible, so, I was picked up and arrested as a dangerous person.

Q. When did you come to Dachau? A. On 24 May 1940 and I have remained here ever since.

Q. Did you have any special work to perform while you were a prisoner in this camp? A. Yes, for the first nine months I worked almost continuously on the Moors Express which consists of a vehicle on two axles which was drawn by a pair of horses but, in this instance, drawn by men with ropes attached across our shoulders. This vehicle was always moved in the cadence of double-time. During the restriction of the camp I also worked on details at various times by carrying ventilators with the assistance of three other prisoners, the weight being 800 pounds. Since 26 February 1941, I was a block clerk up to the present date.

Q. How did you become a block clerk? A. Because of my ability to speak, read and write German fluently, I became a block clerk.

Q. Were people given aptitude tests for jobs or was it more or less an appointment? A. We were detailed for that job without examination.

Q. Who appointed you? A. Lagerliefer MERTEL, the lager runner, who was also a prisoner.

Q. Do you mean to say that the administrative functions within the compound itself were made amongst the prisoners by the prisoners. You had your own little government? A. Yes, and by being able to make these appointments amongst ourselves we were able to improve conditions within the camp.

Q. If this camp was a punishment place, can you explain why the Germans allowed this appointment system? A. No, but among us prisoners we had formed a committee that would work to get rid of an SS man within the different offices in the compound whenever a chance presented itself. Our committee would propose a certain member of

B 043863

Total Copies.....

A. (Cont.) prison compound for that particular job and usually would receive the approval of the high SS officers.

Q. How long were you a clerk? A. From 26 February 1941 up to date.

Q. Did you experience any punishment as a prisoner? A. Yes.

Q. While you were a clerk? A. No.

Q. You were only punished before you became a clerk? A. Yes.

Q. What was this punishment? A. During my first nine months, I had to go and work as a carpenter at the hospital in the compound. This work required me to go there for three weeks in succession. Once during that time the Schautzhaftfuhrer HOFFMANN called me and fifteen other prisoners and took us to the baths where we were interviewed as to our activities at the hospital, in other words, the work we were performing. We were accused of intentional escape and conversation with civilian employees. We were then examined by a doctor and then had to place our hands behind our backs so that wrists could be chained together, and then were hanged from the rafters for an hour and a half.

Q. Had you actually done any of these things of which they had accused you of?

A. None of that group was actually guilty.

Q. Were you merely hanged there by your wrists and then cut down after an hour and a half? A. No. While I was hanging they would hit me with their fists, swing me back and forth, kick me in the genital organs and they would jerk us higher and higher to keep us moving and to cause us more pain.

Q. Were there any women in this procedure? A. No.

Q. You speak of they as your tormenters, can you give us names? A. Yes, these hangings were performed by two Schautzhaftlagerfuhrers, HOFFMANN and ZYLL. Then there was Rapportfuhrers REMMELLER and the two brothers ZEUS and also some of the block leaders whose names I do not recall.

Q. Did you ever witness any other punishments or specific cruelties on prisoners while you were in Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Will you relate some of them? A. In October 1940, an order came through the lager office for thirty-five Poles who previously had come from Warsaw to report at main gate of the compound in order to be released. Once reported there they would taken away, dressed up in civilian clothing and marched behind the inclosure known as the bunker. About one half hour later every prisoner in the compound had to go and

B 043864

H4105-0265

A. (Cont.) remain indoors. We would then hear rifle and pistol shots. A little while after this shooting I observed a closed body truck coming in through the gate and disappear behind the bunker in the same direction as the thirty-five Poles were previously led and from which direction the shots were heard. A little while after this truck would leave the inclosure at a high speed and disappear out of sight. We were then allowed to leave the barracks once again.

Q. Did you know the reason for this? A. No.

Q. Did you know any of these people that were so treated? A. The names generally I have forgotten but of the thirty-five Poles shot at that time there is a great possibility of their names being in the files of the camp.

Q. I mean did you know any personally? A. No.

Q. Had you seen these people prior to this incident? A. Yes.

Q. Would you have recognized them? A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever see any of them again? A. No.

Q. Did you actually know them to be dead, for a fact? A. Yes.

Q. How did you know that? Was it from inference or do you know something further? A. Due to my working interest in the camp office as a clerk I have seen the cards of these thirty-five Poles as being marked with one single word "Abgang", which means in English merely "released."

Q. How do you tie up the fact that the word "released" meant murder? A. Because about two months later I observed how a few prisoners were taken into the bunker, kept there overnight and the next day I saw them led into the yard of the crematorium and shortly thereafter I would hear pistol and rifle shots. A few hour hours the list would be turned into our office with the names of these men, which I believe were the same ones marched to the crematorium and their cards had to be marked with this word "Abgang." I have come to the conclusion that every time this word was used in connection with the disposal of a prisoner that he lost his life in some other way than natural death.

Q. Were there any people actually released in the true sense of the word? A. Yes.

Q. How would you mark their cards. A. These cards were marked with the word "Entlassen" which menas discharged.

Q. Were there any prisoners released, that is, actually released to civilian life in the outside world? A. Yes.

Total Copies..... 333

B 04-3865

H4105-0266

Q. Did you know any of them? A. Yes. It would always be a case of a native born German and also Germans from occupied territory who had their families vouch for them to the effect that they were to be real good Germans.

Q. Was there any political machinery among the prisoners or any system within the camp granting advice to the extent that a man could be discharged? A. No, none that I know of that could be used in this connection.

Q. Mr. ZIELINSKI, what do you understand by the word "Capo,"? A. Capo is a term used for a prisoner supervisor over a group of men, usually consisting of twenty to thirty men, sometimes fifty, to perform certain labor. At the beginning only Germans could be capos, but after 1943 some German speaking Poles would also be used.

Q. Were these men in the overhead department of the camp or were they prisoners? A. They were prisoners.

Q. Did you know any of them? A. Yes.

Q. Who? A. MARTIN SZAFERSKI, camp eldest, KARL CAP, former capo, later camp eldest, JOSEPH HEIDEN, superior capo in charge of all capos in the compound.

Q. How did you come to know these men? A. Through personal observation in mistreating prisoners in the following manner: hitting them with the cat-of-nine tails till they were bleeding or fainted and also kicking them with their fists. I observed a capo by the name of HEIDEN grab a Polish prisoner by the throat, lift him up in the air a few times and about two hours later I found the dead corpse of that prisoner in the same spot.

Q. Do you know the reason for this treatment? A. Yes. The simple reason was that it improved their own positions in the eyes of the SS men and they bettered themselves in the camp.

Q. Where are these men now? A. MARTIN SZAFERSKI was sent with a prisoner transport to Camp Sachsenhausen, KARL CAP was transferred to Warsaw and HEIDEN was drafted into the military service of the SS.

Q. Do you mean to tell me that a prisoner in this camp was changed from the status of a prisoner to a member of the camp overhead? A. Yes.

Q. Was this after HEIDEN had strangled the prisoner to death? A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever seen or heard of the four men again? A. I have only seen HEIDEN. I saw him the day after he was released from prison wearing an SS uniform and on duty here. I forgot to mention Christian KNOLL who was the block eldest for the Jews and

B 043866

H4105-0267

A. (Cont.) later capo at the farm and also at the tailor shop. This man under orders of Schautshaftlagerfuhrer ZYLL would mistreat all of his charges

Q. Have you anything more for this official record? A. I could go on for a long time telling you of the abusive treatment inflicted upon the prisoners both by the SS guards and the capos. There is only major thing that I have left to tell and that is about a prisoner train that left from Stutenhofen near Danzig in 1942. This train took fourteen days to go from Stutenhofen to Dachau with 800 prisoners aboard and only five days rations. When this train arrived at Dachau there were five complete bodies missing and the muscles and bone tissue eaten completely off of two men. Even in this transport two dead bodies were without heads. I saw all of this with my own eyes because I was detailed to carry the remaining prisoners, called by the prisoners "the living dead" to the camp hospital. Two Russians whom I do not know told me that they were members of this prisoner train and that they bit into dead bodies and ate part of the human flesh because the pangs of hunger were too much since they had not eaten in seven days. All of the prisoner of that train load told me that they were hungry at the time they were placed on this prisoner transport as rations there were not sufficient to keep them alive.

Testimony adjourned at 1500 hours on 11 May 1945.

Joseph Zielinski

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4105-0268

B 043867

H4105-0269

EXHIBIT 18

Testimony of Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1630 hours, 7 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, NCIT 6823, Hq. XTCUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, we are conducting an investigation of the conditions that existed at Dachau Concentration Camp, while it was operated by the SS, by the Germans, since the beginning of this camp, up to 29 April 1945, when the Americans took the camp over. We are also investigating some alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the SS upon prisoners, political prisoners, and prisoners of war. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about these conditions, and as to the atrocities that were committed by the SS?

A. When I had to take over duties and work here in the SS, in the Dachau Camp, I knew that the fame which Dachau had--and I said to myself, "The less I will see, and observe, things passing, the better it is."

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, please understand that my question is this: Are you willing to be sworn and testify under oath as to the conditions that existed at the Dachau Prison Camp, and as to the alleged cruelties that were perpetrated by the SS and by the Germans?

A. As much as I can say. Yes.

Q. Your full name is Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING? A. Yes.

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, you can speak and understand English perfectly--is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. We want you to understand our questions. Do you desire the interpreter to interpret the questions in German to you? A. I do not believe it is necessary as I can speak English.

Q. Can you understand my questions? A. Yes

Total Copies.....933

B 043868

H4105-0270

Q. Will you stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "You, Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, I understand that you are a specialist in Parasitology? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. I am 73, born in 1871, July 24.

Q. You commenced your professional career in 1895 as a Doctor? A. Yes.

Q. From what university are you a graduate? A. Graduate of Munich.

Q. Were you later a Professor at a Medical School? A. In Munich? No.

Q. At Any place? A. At Berlin.

Q. You were a professor of parasitology at the Medical School, at the University of Berlin, were you not? A. No. That is not correct. I was Director of the Disease Department, of the laboratory of Tropical Diseases in the Institute ROBERT KOCH in Berlin since 1905.

Q. In the course of your study with tropical disease did you become interested in Malaria? A. Yes.

Q. Did you make frequent trips to other lands? A. Yes.

Q. Doing research on Malaria? A. Yes.

Q. Did you retire from the practice of medicine some years ago? A. In 1936 I had to be pensioned, retired. I retired in 1936 because of my age.

Q. Were you a Medical Officer in the German Army during the first World War? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hold a reserve commission after the first war was completed? A. When I was dismissed, I think in November 1918, or December, I can't remember.

Q. After you retired from the practice of medicine in 1936, what, if anything, occured to bring you back into the practice? A. Well, you see, practice is not the right word. A laboratory work. I had only mostly laboratory work, in my quality as Director of the Laboratory of Tropical Diseases, in the ROBERT KOCH Institute. This is an Institute like the Rockefeller Institute--purely scientific.

Q. Let me put it this way:

B 043869

H4105-0271

Q. (Cont'd) After you retired from the practice of medicine, were you summoned back by Dr. CONTE, the Minister of Health for the 3d Reich? A. Yes.

Q. Who is Dr. CONTE? A. Dr. CONTE is Reichsgesundheitsfuhrer. That means Chief Medical man of the Office of German Health.

Q. Were you summoned to appear personally before any high official of the German High Command.A.I was summoned by Dr. CONTE to HIMMLER's headquarters.

Q. Whom do you mean by 'HIMMLER'? A. HEINRICH HIMMLER.

Q. Who was he ? A. Well, he was the Reichsfuhrer SS, first leader or Chief of the SS.

Q. Do you mean that HEINRICH HIMMLER was the head of the SS in Germany? A. Yes, as much as I know.

Q. When were you summoned before HIMMLER? A. It was either in December or January 1941 to 1942.

Q. What order, if any, did you receive from HIMMLER at the time that you and Dr. CONTE went to see him? A. He asked me what kind of work I have done, in Italy. I came from Italy, you see, and what kind of work I had done. I explained to him these experiments, investigations I have made in Italy. I exposed my idea to him, to be done by inoculation of vaccination against malaria, and, then he said, concluding the conversation, he asked me to continue these investigations in Dachau.

Q. Where did this meeting take place? A. I can't tell you the name of the building. It was the headquarters of HIMMLER. It must have been near Insterbourg or some part of east Prussia like Kannam.

Q. I show you an instrument marked "SCH", and will ask you if the HEINRICH HIMMLER that you talked to with Dr. CONTE is the HEINRICH HIMMLER shown on page 482 of Exhibit "SCH"? (Ex. "SCH" marked in evidence.) A. Yes, it is a photograph of HIMMLER.

Q. How did it happen that you had to go to see HIMMLER. Was it because you didn't want to go back into the Service? A. No, no. CONTE went to my house to be called to the station in the night to go to the headquarters. He ordered me to join him on the station and we got the train and arrived in the morning.

Q. Dr. CONTE just ordered you to meet him and to proceed with him to see HIMMLER, and that you did? A. Yes.

Q. Now, you say that HIMMLER asked you to go to Dachau to perform experiments in Malaria? A. Yes.

B 043870

Q. Did you have an opportunity to refuse the request that Herr HIMMLER made of you

H4105-0272

Q. (Cont'd) to go to Dachau? A. No. It was not possible. Under the conditions of Nazism it was not possible.

Q. Would it be fair then to say that Herr HIMMLER ordered you to go to Dachau and to perform Malaria experiments upon prisoners who were confined there? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, do you understand my questions perfectly? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, there appears to be an interim between 1936 and 1939. Can you explain that? A. Yes. I have retired on the 1st of October 1936. That was when I was still staying in Berlin, because I was what perhaps we would call a consulting specialist in Malaria in the asylum of Wittenau, and I had an opportunity then to see cases of paralysis inoculated with malaria and so on. And after that I asked my superior, Minister of the Interior in Berlin, if I could perhaps continue in these investigations in Malaria in Italy. The reason was because, in Italy, you have an opportunity to study Malaria in persons who had Malaria before, you see. It makes a difference if a man has had spontaneous malaria and is inoculated afterwards. And this opportunity was offered to me in Italy. The Ministry of the Interior wrote to Rome and in Rome they agreed to allow me to see the patients in Ciena, and Voltella.

Q. Why didn't you go to Cagliari in Sardinia? A. Well, I have been in Sardinia for a few days, but you see the accommodations in the laboratory were much better in Ciena.

Q. Do I understand that Sardinia is considered to be one of the worst places for malaria in the world? A. Yes, yes it is terrible. I sent an assistant of mine up to the Roman Institute of Health. I sent to Sardinia. He made investigations about the children's diseases in Sardinia.

Q. Doctor, when did you commence experimenting with prisoners at the Prison Camp at Dachau for malaria? A. In February 1942.

Q. Until what date? A. Until the 13th of March 1945.

Q. As I understand, you became sick at that time, and had to have some operation, is that correct? A. Yes. I had to be operated on the bladder and prostrate, and the director of this hospital clinic asked me to come, and I went there the 14th of March of this year.

Q. And how long did you remain at the hospital, Doctor? A. In the hospital I remained--yes, it was about the 12th of April.

A. And then I had to stay for a three or four days still in the hospital in Munich. Then I came back to Dachau.

B 043871

Recess 1730 hours 7 May 1945
Testimony resumed 1410 hrs 12 May 1945 after Witness and Reporter were reminded they were still under oath.

Q. When did you return to Dachau? A. It was about the 15th of April 1945, this year.

Q. And you remained here until the Americans took the camp over and are here today? A. Yes, yes, I had nothing to any more with the camp, and with the hospital. I remained because I thought it would much, much better for me, and the healing, and for my work, especially to remain here and to wait until the thing was aired out.

Q. Doctor, after you received this order from Herr HIMMLER to go to Dachau to make these malarial experiments, did you go to Dachau immediately in conformity with that order? A. Yes, yes, actually I had no reason to stay anywhere else.

Q. Then you had no choice in the matter? A. No choice in the matter.

Q. Did you report to the Commanding Officer of the Dachau SS when you arrived at Dachau after receiving this order from HIMMLER? A. Well, I had to pass the Commander's room.

Q. You reported to the Commanding Officer of the SS at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. To whom did you report? A. To Commander PICKROWSKI.

Q. PICKROWSKI was the Lager Kommandant of the SS Camp at Dachau? A. Yes, of the KL, of the SS.

Q. What was PICKROWSKI's first name? A. I don't know. He was known to everybody here.

Q. Did you tell the Lager Kommandant PICKROWSKI that you had been ordered by HIMMLER to come down here? A. Yes, he knew it.

Q. How did PICKROWSKI know it? A. PICKROWSKI had orders from Berlin that Dr. SCHILLING would come and work there in the hospital, and to help as much as he could. I think so, I didn't see the letter, but as I was received, I understood that orders had come from Berlin.

Q. Did you tell the Lager Kommandant PICKROWSKI and other Kommandants after PICKROWSKI that is, WEISS, or BAITER, that you would need men in order to perform these experiments? A. Well, they knew it. I had not asked especially for that. They knew it, they were informed about the whole thing.

Q. How would you go about obtaining the prisoners who were to be subjected to the malaria experiments which you were making at Dachau? A. I made a list to Upper Medical Officer in the KL.

Q. Who was that main Medical Officer--was that HINTERMEIER? A. No, when I came,

B 043872
H4105-0273

A. (cont) for the first time to Dachau I can't tell you the name any more, who it was.

Q. Do I understand that you cannot recall the name of the Surgeon when you came to Dachau? A. No.

Q. But it was not HINTERMEIER? A. No, HINTERMEIER was the last one that changed.

Q. What did your notice say to the Chief Surgeon when you wanted men to perform this experiment? A. I had to please have 30 men to be used for testing for the malaria laboratory, and then this order went to the First Lagerfuhrer, the First Prison Commander, and he chose a lot of men, a certain number. Then a list was made. This list went to the First Medical Officer of the camp. He examined the men. I did not choose any of the men - the choice was made by the Medical Officer of the camp. Then the list was sent to Berlin and came back, as far as I know, perhaps one or two days later, and then I received the list so that I could ask for the men to come to be put in this experiment. That was the way it went up from me to them.

Q. Upon how many prisoners did you perform this experimental inoculation with Malaria? A. I can't tell you the exact number, but it may have been about 900 altogether in these four years.

Q. Doctor, didn't you tell Major LARSON the other day that the figure was 2,000? A. No, no, that is not true.

Q. Could it have been as many as a thousand? A. Well, I would say 900 to 1,000, I can't say.

Q. Now Doctor, please understand me correctly. I don't want you to give any figure except that which you voluntarily desire to give. Let me ask you again in this way: Would it be honest and fair to say that you performed approximately 1,000 inoculations of malaria upon prisoners at Dachau Prison Camp? A. That, that might be.

Q. Between 1942 and March 1945? A. Yes.

Q. As I understand, you used two methods to inoculate the prisoners with malaria, is that correct? A. Well, you can say so.

Q. One was the inoculation method, and the other was the bite by mosquito? A. That is right.

Q. Why did you have to use the two methods, Doctor? A. Because one method is the natural one. Stung by mosquitoes, this is true transmission. The other one is artificial transmission, and this is performed with paralytics mostly.

B 013873

H4105-0274

H4105-0275

Q. But the inoculation that you make artificially, that contains the malaria serum, which is carried by a malaria mosquito? A. Well it is another stage of this development of this parasite. One is the asexual cycle, that is the cycle in man which makes the fever, and the other one is the sexual cycle, but it is difficult to say, as yet, the difference, in consideration of the effect on man.

Q. What strain of malaria plasmodium was used in the malaria experiments? A. I had some, about 7 or 8 strains in the beginning, but soon, I saw that it was not necessary to maintain all these things, and, at last I had three different strains--A Russian strain from Ilmansee, a strain from Crete, and a strain from Madagascar.

Q. What species plasmodium was used in these experiments? A. Plasmodium Vivax, the cause of benign tertian.

Q. Did you use anyother species? A. No, no.

Q. Did you use falciparum? A. No, that is the malignant tertian, and it is too dangerous to use.

Q. Did you use the plasmodium malaria, the quartan strain? A. No.

Q. Did you use any plasmodium ovale? A. No.

Q. Doctor, do I understand, that, after you inoculated these individuals with malaria, they were permitted to have varying numbers of chills ranging from two to fourteen in number, and then you would attempt to cure them? A. Yes, that was in my work--to wait first for the attacks, and then to cure them. A. When you say that you would wait for the attacks, you would wait until they commenced having chills? A. Yes.

Q. After you inoculated the prisoners, would you send them back to the hospital or to the barracks? A. I kept them in my ward. I had two wards, you see, under my care. Of course I kept them, and they were examined very carefully every three hours. The temperature was taken, including day and night, and so I could easily see every elevation of temperature, and so on, and every temperature. I think it couldn't have been made more carefully than I was.

Q. Doctor, were all of these prisoners selected for the experiment, were they healthy or were they ill persons? A. As healthy as possible.

Q. Who determined that? A. The Doctor in the camp, the first Medical Officer of the hospital.

Q. Dr. BLAHA or--? A. No, not BLAHA--in the last time, HINTERMEIER.

B 043874

H4105-0276

Q. You mean the German Doctor? A. The German Doctor, yes, Sir.

Q. Did you re-examine those? A. I did not re-examine them. You see, I had what we call the incubation time. After I took a man into the ward, where he was observed a few days, his temperature, taken so that I was sure that he had no fever, tuberculosis, nephritis or something like that.

Q. In other words, you observed him for several days prior to the time of inoculating him either by the mosquito or with blood? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, do I understand that whether a prisoner was inoculated with the malaria serum/or was bitten by a malaria carrying mosquito, that you would wait until he had the fever and chills before you would commence treating him? A. Of course, yes. Wait a minute--one of my methods to inoculate a man, and then not to wait until he got his first chills or his first attack--to treat him before then. The idea was to use this time of incubation, what we call the incubation of the blood, and the beginning of the fever, to use this time for immunization of the man, and to treat him and to repeat the inoculation, make the same again, and so on, until he developed immunity. That was my first line, which I followed.

I understand, that, on one set of experiments, you inoculated the prisoner with this malaria germ, and that prisoner you commenced treating him before he got the chills and the fever? A. That's true.

Q. Now, how did you commence treating him-by further inoculations? A. No, no. We treated him with Quinine, Neo-salvarsan, and Atabrine.

Q. Did you give him any other/treatment, other than Quinine, Neo-salvarsan or Atabrine? A. No, no.

Q. Was that all that you did on that experiment? A. Well, mostly I used one, two or three of these. I had also another preparation which we called No. 2,560 that was/a synthetic preparation, similar to Atabrine, and they asked me to try this preparation. I did, and found it was about the same quality as Atabrine. That was the only variation.

Q. Now, describe the experiment that you made upon those prisoners that you inoculated with the malaria serum, and you would wait until they got the chills, and the fever, before you commenced your treatment? A. After I had intended to continue--you see, I had to maintain the strains, and so, I had to inoculate men only for getting out the

B 043875

H4105-0277

A. (Cont'd) strains. These men I inoculated they got their fever that day, to two days, a fever, and then I segregated them from the other men, and treated the first. If I would not have done that, I would not have maintained my strains, you see. A great number of my patients were like this.

Q. Well, let us go back again Doctor: Explain to me what you did when you inoculated a prisoner with malaria germs, and you waited until he got the chills or the fever, did you treat him--in other words, what did you do? A. I transmitted the disease to him.

Q. What else did you do? A. What else?----Nothing. I waited, after a few days, until he had parasites and fever, and then I took his blood and inoculated it to a second man/for maintaining the strain.

Q. You took that strain, and put it on the number two man--another man? A. Yes.

Q. What did you do with that second man? A. The same thing, let him pass a few attacks, and take his blood, and inoculate number three, and treated number two.

Q. In other words, you continued the blood strain throughout the three? A. In this kind of malaria I had the interest to continue the strain, and the effect of the treatment.

Q. Doctor when these prisoners came to your hospital to be experimented upon for malaria, were they told that they did not have to undergo this experiment, if they did not want to? A. No, they were not asked.

Q. Do you know, Doctor, that the prisoners at Dachau were told from the first day that they arrived here that they had to comply with every order that was given to them either by the SS, by the SS guards, by the Capos, by the Rapportfuhrers or by any superior who was placed over them? A. That these people were asked or told that they had to obey absolutely? I thought/that, at any prisoner's camp it would be a safe understanding, I think.

Q. Would it be fair to say, that, at the Dachau Prison Camp, as in other Prison Camps, that the inmates knew that they had to obey every order and every command that was given to them? A. I think so.

Q. That was especially true at Dachau, wasn't it--that these prisoners had to obey every command that was given to them? A. Yes, yes, I think so.

Q. Doctor, without getting too personal, I will leave it to your conscience, that is,

B 043876

H4105-0278

Q. (Cont't). the Dachau Prison Camp was operated very strictly by the SS, wasn't it? A. Yes, Sir, it was.

Q. And the SS maintained discipline in every way? A. Yes, yes, the discipline was good.

Q. And they maintained that discipline through very severe punishments, which were meted out to those prisoners who did not observe every rule both in letter and spirit? A. I can sincerely tell you that I never made any observation about the treatment of the prisoners.

Q. Doctor, you told us awile ago that, when you received that order from HIMMLER, you, an educated man, an expert on malaria, a man of experience, a man who had been in the last World War, a man who knew the German people--when you were given that order by HIMMLER at Dachau, you knew then yourself, that you had to obey that order, or something drastic would happen to you, didn't you? A. Tome, certainly.

Q. Then, what is your opinion, as to whether or not, a prisoner at Dachau had to obey an order when that prisoner was told to leave his block and to report to you for experimental purposes for malaria? A. I think so.

Q. Is it your opinion that that prisoner had to obey that order or that something would happen to that prisoner that would have happened to you if you did not obey HIMMLER, is that correct? A. That is correct, I am sure, that, if I would have said "No", to HIMMLER, that perhaps I would have been in a Concentration Camp.

Q. You have told us, Doctor, that, in your opinion, if you had refused the order given by HIMMLER, that, you would probably have been sent to a Concentration Camp, or have been killed, that is true isn't it? A. Yes.

Q. Now, I ask you as a man, as a professional man in the law of medicine, what do you believe, in your own conscience, would have happened to a prisoner at Dachau, if that prisoner had refused to obey the order to submit himself to you for inoculation for malaria? A. I think he would have been punished, after the rules of the camp.

Q. Doctor, do I understand that you were not interested or had nothing to do with the selection of these men. You merely took the men as they were submitted to you, and you proceeded to make your experiments.

A. Yes.

B 043877

Q. Doctor, do you know of your own knowledge whether or not these prisoners were given an opportunity to protest or to consent to these experiments on the part of the

H4105-0279

Q. (Cont'd) SS? A. I don't think so. I don't think so--that he had occasion to say "No", or refuse--I think not.

Q. Then, it is your belief that the prisoner who was inoculated and experimented upon for malaria was not given an opportunity to consent to that experiment, is that correct? A. He was not allowed to object against it.

Q. You say, that he was not allowed or permitted to object? A. No.

Q. Therefore, he was compelled, and ordered to subject himself to these experiments? A. Yes.

Q. Doctor, did you ever experiment with malaria before, during all these many years, on human beings without their consent? A. Without their consent?

Q. Yes. Let me ask you the question first: Prior to the time that you came to Dachau, did you experiment with malaria by inoculating Germans with the malaria germ or by permitting mosquitoes to bite them? A. Paralytics in the asylum.

Q. What do you mean by that--do you mean to say, then, that the only people that experimented with for malaria treatment prior to the time that you came to Dachau, was upon paralytics? A. Upon paralytics.

Q. Were you ever permitted , during your many years of experimenting with malaria, to experiment upon--to inoculate Germans? A. Yes, as I told you--in the asylum--a patient is not asked by the Doctor if he consents to that treatment. He is inoculated.

Q. When you were making your research in Italy, did you inoculate any human being in Italy with the malaria germ and with mosquitoes and permit them to be bitten by mosquitoes carrying malaria? A. In working with the local doctors, of course.

Q. Whom did you use for those experiments? A. Paralytics and patients of the Asylum in Florence and Gens.

Q. Did you ever inoculate or experiment for malaria upon a healthy person? That is, other than the experiments that you performed at Dachau? A. I had the opportunity to inoculate about 14 or 15 voluntary students in Berlin. May I tell you how it happened?

Q. The 15 students upon whom you experimented for malaria in Berlin, were German students who agreed and consented to the experiment? A. Volunteered.

B 043878

H4105-0280

Q. Besides those 15, you never did experiment upon a healthy person other than the experiments that you conducted at Dachau, is that correct? A. Or in Berlin or in Ciema. They were patients of the asylum there.

Q. Yes, but healthy persons? A. No.

Q. This 15, they were the only ones? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the nationality of these people whom you experimented with at Dachau? A. The nationalities? Well, I knowit from the names--German. I don't know for I had to use an interpreter, on the other nationalities, becauseI didn't know them.

Q. Did you know the profession of some of these prisoners upon whom you performed these experiments? A. Profession? No, I didn't ask for that.

Q. Did you know that you performed these experiments upon Roman Catholic priests? A. Priests? I didn't know--I didn't ask for them--I'm sorry. You see, I can only explain that I cared as little as possible about what was on the left and right, and went on to do my duty, for which I was ordered.

Q. But, as a professional man, you also knew that a minister of the gospel also has to go down that same straight road that you have to go through as a professional man? A. A priest you mean?

Q. Yes, a priest or a lawyer, or a doctor--any professional man. They also have to go straight on down the path? A. Yes, if a jurist--if he has to follow his way as I did.

Q. Now, Dr. SCHILLING, as a matter of fact, a great number of these prisoners not only did not consent to these experiments, but even objected to you, and you were the last man that they could see before they were experimented with, isn't that right? A. There were about three or four men who objected. Then I had them brought to my room, and explained to them what had to be done with them: That they would get a fever; that they would get sick; that they would get cured again, and, afterwards, when I promised them a cure, and then they consented, and they saw that, probably, they knew that it was impossible to object seriously, so they consented. It was an experience with these people, understanding properly what was the matter, that it was not so dangerous.

B 043879

Q. Do I understand you to say, that, upon the three or four prisoners who objected to you, you explained to those three or four, and after your explanation, they submitted to the experiment? A. To those who did not object to the you personally, you just proceeded to experiment with them, without telling them anything, is that correct?

H4105-0281

A. Yes, yes, that is correct.

Q. How could you guarantee them Doctor that you would cure them while you were performing these experiments? As I understand, you were experimenting with these prisoners for the purpose of endeavoring to find a cure for malaria? You say that three or four of these prisoners who objected to you, you explained to them that they would get the fever, and then you would cure them. If you knew that you could cure them, why did you have to experiment with them? A. It was not a question of cure. It was a question of immunization--of vaccination. For the cure, we are about nearly 100 percent certain that we can cure the man. No, it was the vaccination against malaria which I tried to prove by experimental work.

Q. Do you mean to tell us that you can cure malaria cases 100 percent? A. 99 percent--it can happen. It can happen. There are possibilities, as a medical man, I can't say 100 percent. The only 100 percent is a certain cure.

Q. How long would it take you, say, to cure 99 out of 100 patients who have malaria? A. Three months--two to three months. The best method I have found was two series of Atabrine doses 1,2,3,4,5 days, 3.3 grams, then an interval of 10 days, and a new cure with Atabrine. This gave the best results.

Q. That would only retard the malaria returning into the blood stream, isn't that correct? A. Well, most of the parasites are killed by this way. There is no doubt about it. Every Malarialologist knows that.

Q. Well that is just what we are talking about--that there will be a relapse. A. Not always. They had cures for primary attack, and for primary cure, where people have been observed for a year, and have no relapse. It happens, this relapse, two or three times, and then, after a certain time, after a certain changing in the number of relapses, I think that we can say that we can cure it.

Q. Doctor, can you state, as a matter of fact, that there wasn't a single casualty, that is, that there wasn't a single prisoner who died as a result of your experiments? A. Well, as a matter of fact I can't say.

Q. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that some of the prisoners upon whom you performed these experiments did, in fact, die--do you know that? A. Yes, some died, but not as a consequence of the malaria. That is the great difference. They died from tuberculosis, from pneumonia. I have a list at home for what reasons, for what diseases some of the patients died after inoculation and treatment.

B 043840

H4105-0282

Q. Well, you do know that some of the prisoners that you subjected to these experiments, did, in fact, die, maybe because of complications from typhus or some other diseases? A. A group of men died, but I think every medical man will consider it earnestly, if it is a consequence of another disease or of the malaria. After all, if a man has had tuberculosis or typhus, and has had spontaneous malaria, and had been treated for the malaria, and he died for a certainty from the other diseases, is the malaria--the malaria is the secondary cause of the death of the man. That is the same case I think.

Q. Now, let us pass to the three groups of experiments conducted by you, in that you used drug known as Pyramidon. As I understand, the prisoners who were subjected to this experiment, that is, that were inoculated with Pyramidon, were not subjected to the rigors of chills and fever, is that correct? A. Yes, Pyramidon can be used in corresponding doses--can get the fever down.

Q. So I understand that this drug, Pyramidon, depressed the white blood cell count? A. Yes.

Q. Then Pyramidon did depress the white blood cells in a body? A. Yes, some of the cells may not have.

Q. After the white blood cells were depressed, that would subject that patient to a great danger of death? A. No.

Q. Well, would it submit to a condition that is known among the medical authorities as Agranulocytosis? A. Agranulocytosis--that means that a certain type of white blood corpuscle disappeared or diminished to a low degree.

Q. Well, if it produced the Agranulocytosis, then that person would be in great danger of death, wouldn't he? A. No, this is a secondary symptom of the use of Pyramidon.

Q. Well, do you mean to tell us that the experiment of Pyramidon is a success? A. Yes, this is a great success. A great success. If we can combine Pyramidon or a similar drug, combined with a state of allowable infection, then we would proceed and come to the end of immunization!

Q. Would you say, then, do you want me to understand that you are stating, that, Pyramidon is an answer to the treatment of malaria? A. Yes, certainly it is. It can, you see. I used Pyramidon for a few days, and then, when the effect of the

B 043881

H4105-0283

A. (Cont'd) Pyramidon was digressing, then I gave Neo-salvarsan, Atabrine, or Quinine to treat them.

Q. Well, suppose the effect didn't increase, and it continued to depress these white blood cells? A. I think I had two or three cases where I used Pyramidon for ten days, after which they had their Agranulocytosis. But I gave them the specific treatment for malaria, and then they were cured. As long as I could follow them they were cured.

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, tell us this: Who was the Chief Surgeon at Dachau when you came to this camp? A. I am sorry, I can't tell you. It was one of the chss. He came back later on. The second was Dr. WOLTER, if you can tell me the name, then I could once tell you who it was.

Q. Do I understand that you do not recall the name of the Chief Surgeon at Dachau, when you first came here? A. No.

Q. You do know that, after that man came Dr. WOLTER? A. Yes.

Q. And after Dr. WOLTER, who came? A. After a few weeks he went away. It was a continuous change of the Medical Officers. Then came Dr. HINTERMEIER, and he was here a year or more.

Q. Doctor, I want to show you here an instrument marked "SCH-1", and will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit, and tell us what it is? (Ex."SCH-1" marked in evidence) A. It is the telephone numbers and the directory of the station of Dachau. This is this part--the Kl. This is the list of all the camp and the Kl.

Q. Do you mean to say that Exhibit "SCH-1" is a telephone directory of the SS garrison at Dachau as of 15 February 1944? A. Yes.

Q. Does this telephone book contain all of the names of the SS personnel that were stationed at Dachau as of 15 February 1944? A. I think so.

Q. Well, look it over, and see if you remember it? A. Yes. Now I know the name of Dr. WITTLER.

Q. Doctor, the Dr. WITTLER that you mention was Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. WITTLER, the Chief Surgeon at the Dachau Camp at the time that you came here? A. Yes, I now remember.

Q. Dr. SCHILLING, I refer you to page 14 of Exhibit "SCH-1" and call your attention to the names and the telephone number of the last five people that appear on page 14,

B 043882

H4105-0284

Q. (Cont'd) that reads as follows: "198 SS Sturmbannfuhrer Dr. WITTLER" is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. The next one is "191 Sturmbannfuhrer SS HINTERMEIER"? A. Yes.

Q. The next number is "192 SS Hauptsturmfuhrer Dr. BRACHTEL"? A. Yes.

Q. Then follows "193 Professor Dr. SCHILLING"--why is it, that, in this telephone directory, you are listed as Professor Dr. SCHILLING, whereas HINTERMEIER is listed as SS Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEIER? A. Because he belonged to the SS. I did not belong to the SS.

Q. I ask you to look at the other names in that telephone book, and I will ask you if it is true that all of the personnel here at the Dachau Camp as of February 15, 1944, and who have the letter SS before their names, does that indicate that they belonged to the SS and were stationed at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, you see Kriminal Sekretar KICK--he has no SS stamp.

Q. If KICK was Kriminal Sekretar, what does that mean--that he was a member of the Gestapo? A. I think so.

Q. You know so? A. So many different--yes--yes.

Q. Besides the SS personnel that was stationed at Dachau, there was a Political Department or a Gestapo Department, wasn't there? A. In Munich.

Q. Wasn't there a Gestapo Department right here at Dachau proper? A. As much as I know, Kriminal Sekretar KICK was the man, the Gestapo here.

Q. It is your understanding that Kriminal Sekretar KICK was the head Gestapo [illegible] Dachau? A. Yes. As I understand, he was here in Dachau as Kriminal Sekretar, but not belonging to the SS.

Q. Doctor, where do you believe that we can get a list of the personnel of the SS who operated the Dachau camp? A. Where to get one?

Q. Yes. A. They have destroyed it--I can't say.

Q. Do you have a list of the Chief Medical Officers and other Medical Officers of the SS who were stationed here in Dachau since you came here? A. No. They came and went so fast and changed, always, very often.

Q. I am going to show exhibit "B-2", and I am going to refer you to page 20, and I am going to ask you to look at pages 20 to 23 inclusive, and ask you to tell us if you can identify those pages in that Exhibit? A. Yes.

B 043883

H4105-0285

Q. Doctor, do I understand that the only two that you recognize on that list is MINTZMEIER and BITTRICH? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us, who were the officers and enlisted men that were attached to the Medical Department of the camp at Dachau when you arrived here? A. I can't tell you. He had perhaps an assistant or a second. I can't tell you. They changed so often that it was nearly impossible.

Q. How many doctors did Dr. MINTZMEIER have on his staff? A. I think there were, altogether, three.

Q. What were their names? A. Dr. MINTZMEIER, Dr. SCHMIDT, DR. RICHTER.

Q. Who was the SS officer who performed the phlegmone experiments? A. I don't know anything about phlegmone experiments--by whom, I don't know.

Q. You do know that they were experimenting with phlegmone here at Dachau, didn't you? A. I heard this here for the first time.

Q. Doctor, do you know the name of the doctor who was performing cold-water or freezing-water experiments at Dachau? A. Dr. RASCHER.

Q. Did he have any assistants? A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know who was conducting the air-pressure experiments? A. Dr. RASCHER.

Q. Who conducted the salt-water experiments? A. The same medical officer, I think, Dr. RASCHER.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPT. CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Doctor, are you a God-fearing man? A. In God I believe.

Q. When you took your oath as a Doctor did you subscribe to the oath of HIPPOCRATES? A. We didn't take any oath as a Doctor, I can't remember.

Q. Do you know what the oath of HIPPOCRATES is? A. No. This is the first I heard about it. It is a law, that is?

A. Do I understand you right Doctor, when you say that you are not to operate or to experiment with men, who did not consent to those experiments unless it is to save their own health? A. I have held the law code in my hands many, many years ago, but I cannot remember the details now. It is a little late.

B 04388

Q. Isn't it true Doctor, that you are not to experiment or to operate upon a man without his consent, unless it is to save that man's life? A. This is well-known.

Q. What was Dr. CONTI's rank in the SS or in any Germany organization, that he could order you? A. He could order me because he was Secretary of State in the Ministry

H4105-0286

A. (Cont'd) of the Interior, and he could order me.

Q. What was Dr. CONTE's full name. Was he in the SS? A. Yes.

Q. What was his rank, Sturmbannfuhrer, Obergruppenfuhrer? A. He held a high position in the SS.

Q. Did he wear an SS uniform? A. I can't say.

Q. Where did Dr. CONTE live? A. In Berlin. Probably in the Ministry of the Interior.

Q. Would people in Berlin know of Dr. CONTE? Is he so brilliant a personality that people would know him? A. Especially in the medical profession. He was first medical representative of our whole unity of the medical profession.

Q. Isn't it true, Doctor, that you gave to these healthy persons here at Dachau, malaria germs, until they caught, in other words--took hold, even though it was necessary to give it to that same man once or twice or three times. A. It did happen.

Q. In other words, you subjected a man to malaria until the malaria took upon that man, whether it took once, twice, or three times, to do so? A. My intention was--vaccination--of treating the man in a preparatory way without producing fever. I had many cases where they had been inoculated. They had no fever, because I prepared them with inoculation treatment, and I tried many different treatments once, twice, three and even four times.

Q. That's right--isn't this true: That you inoculated a man and at the time, it did not take, so you inoculated him again. It didn't take a second time, so you inoculated that man a third time, and you inoculated him until he did get the malaria germs?

A. No, not so. Well, if I had inoculated him twice, and he did not take the disease, then my conclusion was that he had malaria before. No, there is no absolutely natural resistance against malaria. If you repeat it in a non-immunized person, malaria will take hold. You see, they even treated in such different ways, it is very difficult to answer this question in an absolutely scientific way.

Q. Did you, at any time, while you were at Dachau, give malaria to a sick man?

A. No.

Q. Every man was healthy to your knowledge? A. As much as I knew.

Q. Doctor, if a man were in fact sick, did you have the right to send him back and get a healthy one in his place? A. Yes, certainly, I would not inject a sick man in the interest of my experiments.

B 043895

H4105-0287

Q. Did you personally examine, Doctor, every man before you subjected him to your malaria experiments? A. No. I could not, and didn't examine. I had confidence in the examination done by the SS Doctor. He had the full responsibility that such a man could be experimented upon.

Q. Is it not true Doctor, that some of the men that you performed this malaria experiment on had or could have had tuberculosis, and you not know it? A. Well, if the SS Doctor said that these people were all examined before the Roentgen Ray, and if a man was suspected of tuberculosis, well I am sure that Dr. HINTERMEIER could have refused him.

Q. That's right, you didn't answer my question, Doctor. My question was: Isn't it possible that certain of these men that you injected the malaria treatment to could have had tuberculosis, and not have known it. Isn't that true? A. It may be so, from the viewpoint, can you say--if you examine a man, and you found him quite healthy, and he has a little effects--?

Q. The point is, that you didn't examine the man, merely looked at him. Now, let us take the case of those three or four who did originally object to being experimented upon. Couldn't you say, as a practical matter of fact, that they consented to the experiments under protest? A. They protested at first, and then consented.

Q. And then, after that, they consented under protest? A. They had to consent.

Q. Even though they did protest to you, and when you told them that they had to consent? A. Yes.

Q. Did you, at any time, when you were here at the Concentration Camp, know that the prisoners dreaded coming to your malaria laboratory? A. Probably those men who protested.

Q. And there were others, who, also dreaded coming there? A. I would say many of them knew from others--you see, other prisoners--what was awaiting them, and others did not know.

Q. Going through this malaria experiment at Dachau is a pretty trying thing upon a man's body, is it not? A. Yes, yes, very, very trying. I had malaria myself. I know perfectly well how trying it is. I get shakings and what not.

B 043886

Q. Now, Doctor, if you know that it was against the law to perform experiments upon healthy men who did not consent, why did you perform your experiments? A. Because I tried to find a method which would save millions of lives. That was the reason.

H4105-0288

Q. You also knew that, if you did not performing the experiments, it would cost your life? A. Cost my life? I don't think so. They wouldn't have killed me, but they would have certainly put me through--.

Q. You are a very aged man, Doctor, how long do you think you would have lasted in that Concentration Camp? A. I can't say.

Q. You stated before that, the only healthy persons that you experimented upon, were the 14 or 15 in Berlin. Is that right? Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you not feel, when you saw these prisoners in Dachau, that, this was a great field in which to explore your malaria experiment? A. Yes.

Q. And you wished to carry on and explore that healthy field to its fullest, didn't you? A. Yes. These experiments--you can't do malaria experiments on other living beings because malaria is not transmittable to lower animals. I should not know any way.

Q. Doctor, would not this also be true: That you personally didn't care how many healthy bodies you worked on in that Concentration Lager, merely that you had the right to do your experiments. Isn't that your straight line?

A. No.

Q. In other words Doctor, you were going to explore that healthy field to the fullest?

A. It was a serious and great enterprise, and I tell you sincerely that I knew I had to make these experiments on living and healthy men, and I did.

Q. I understand that Doctor, and, as a practical matter, Doctor, how much cure, how much Atabrine, how much quinine did you have in this camp? A. Oh, any amount. I was not hindered by lack of medicine. I had it here in this camp. I had it from Berlin.

Q. Would it be fair to say, Doctor, that the men that you had given malaria to, would never have any ill effect, after you had supposedly affected a cure? A. Sure, when I say a man is cured, then he was cured.

Q. He would never have any more ill effects? A. I have observed these men for two or three years, some of them are re-examined, asked when they were brought to another camp. I asked, later, is the man healthy, or has he relapsed, so I did what I could do to cure, to be sure a man is good.

B 043887

Q. Doctor, this is a very ticklish question, one in which I wish you weigh your answer before you give me your answer: It is wintertime, here in Dachau. You have infected a healthy man with malaria. That man, after awhile, say 30 days, goes back

Q. (Cont'd) to his block and he lies down among men who have typhus dysentery. That man gets the same food ration that the other men in the block get. Would you say that that man was going to live? A. If he gets dysentery or typhus or so, his chances to live or die are smaller.

Q. Would you say that a man's physical resistance, after being subjected to your malaria experiments, was so lowered that typhus could easily infect him? A. When I let a man go out I was certain that his general condition was good. I didn't leave him out before I had a conviction that he was cured from malaria.

Q. As a practical matter, Doctor, how many men and how often did you bring men into your hospital for experiment. We will say that at the first of the month you had 30 men. Now, did you turn all 30 of those men out at the same time? A. No.

Q. Then how often did you ask for men? A. Every month, 30 men.

Q. That was regular. Well I had the list, and depended. It would be for 10 men who were not used in March, and then I took them in April. I didn't use more than it was absolutely necessary. Often they were not used. Several times I had more in reserve.

Q. Doctor, when you gave a man Pyramidon, and the white corpuscles were reduced in the body, and that man went back to his lager, would that man have a chance of catching something else. In other words, was his physical resistance lowered? A. Probably, you see I couldn't follow these experiments to the end.

Q. I understand that, but I just want to know, as a practical matter, would the white corpuscles leaving or disappearing in a man's body-- would they reduce a man's resistance--would it reduce my resistance? A. Probably.

Q. This is the last question, and you can answer it briefly. A. I have told you everything.

Q. Do you know whether or not Dr. HINTERMEIER was in fact a medical doctor? A. I thought he was. I took him as a doctor, if he held the job of First Lager Doctor. He was responsible for all the medical service in the hospital. I gave him the notes about my--about how I treated my patients, so that he might be able to carry on my work treating these men. I think he did. I haven't seen him since.

Q. Say, Dr. SCHILLING, Dr. BLAHA has requested that a certain essay that he had written on malaria be returned to him. He says that you have it in your library?

H4105-0289

B 043888

H4105-0290

A. The library has been emptied, but I will look again among my periodicals and see if I have a copy of this paper.

Testimony adjourned at 1830 hours, on 12 May 1945.

KLAUS KARL SCHILLING

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

B 04388

Testimony of Anton Pacholegg at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours on 13 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ANTON PACHOLEGG appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. ANTON PACHOLEGG.

Q. What is your address? A. Thurndorferstr #52, Frauenfeld/Turgan, Switzerland.

Q. We are making an investigation of the alleged atrocities committed by the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify under oath as to what you know of these alleged atrocities at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ANTON PACHOLEGG, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given above your permanent address? A. Yes.

Q. What is your nationality? A. I am an Austrian.

Q. What was your occupation or profession? A. I was a patent lawyer.

Q. What has been your education? A. I studied at the University of Gretz from 1912 to 1914 and the University of Paris from 1924 to 1926 having been in the Austrian Army in the interim.

Q. What degrees do you hold? A. Doctor of Science which authorizes me to practice as a patent lawyer in Switzerland.

Q. How did you come to be in the Dachau Concentration Camp on 2 August 1939? A. At the request of my business agent in Austria I met him at the Swiss Frontier to discuss personal matters. I was arrested by the Gestapo. I am of the conviction that this meeting was a ruse arranged by the Gestapo in cooperation with my business agent in order to effect my arrest. I actually came to Dachau at the end of the year 1942 and have been here/ever since.

Q. Have you been here as a prisoner since that time? A. Yes.

Q. Why were you kept as a prisoner? A. I was kept as a prisoner under suspicion of having been in connection with English secret service organizations. The Gestapo

B 043299

H4105-0291

could not produce any evidence for this accusation. I was also accused of having dealings with Jewish people and also for violation of Reich Monetary Restrictions.

Q. What was you job in Camp, if any? A. In the 1st year from 1942 to 1943 I spent my time in the punishment company doing different manual labor such as sweeping the streets or in conjunction with seven other men pulling the street roller, digging in the gravel pit and then I managed somehow to be transferred into Station No. 5 which is the office of the Expertimental Station. I received a job as a clerk in cases concerning patents of that station.

Q. What sort of Experimental Station was this? A. The sole purpose of this experimental station was to compile lists of all German education installations and to get them completely listed and classified in our office so that the SS with this information could use further means of their own to get German educational and scientific education completely under SS control.

Q. What was the name of this Experimental Station and was it located in Dachau?

A. Yes it was located in Dachau and was called the First Experimental Station of the Luftwaffe and then only "Experimental Station" and in 1944 changed to Heritage. They were all cover up names for the true purpose of what was actually accomplished here in an experimental way. I want to add that in the beginning of March 1945 the name again was changed to "Experimental Station" experimenting on living humans for the benefit of mankind.

Q. What was your function in this experimental station. A. I was a clerk.

Q. In light of your being at this investigation what would you say of interest to this proceeding as to what you know of this experimental station? A. First I want to talk about experiments about air pressure in connection with the Luftwaffe. The Luftwaffe delivered here at the Concentration Camp at Dachau a cabinet constructed of wood and metal measuring one meter square and two meters high. It was possible in this cabinet to either decrease or increase the air pressure. You could observe through a little window the reaction of the subject inside the chamber. The purpose of these experiments in the cabinet was to test human energy and the subject's capacity and ability to take large amounts of pure oxygen and then to test his reaction to a gradual decrease of oxygen-almost approaching infinity. This amounted to a vacuum chamber in what had been a pressure chamber at the beginning of the experiment.

Total Copies 333

B 043891

H4105-0292

A. (Cont.) Such prisoners were chosen for these experiments upon written request which was sent to Berlin. Suggested names of prisoners in this camp were sent and authorization was received here in camp. Then the experiment was begun. Dr. Sigmund RASCHER actually picked the physical subjects and sent the names to Berlin. He chose those persons from the group in camp within the punishment company, which group was made up of political prisoners who had already been marked for extermination. A few convicts were among these political prisoners, having been placed there merely to depress the morale of the political prisoners and, so, a few convicts were killed along with the others.

Q. What do you know of the so-called "Rascher Process?" A. The process so-called is more or less a slang term. It was simply a method of testing a person's ability to withstand extreme air pressure. Some experiments would have no visual physical effect on a person but would only be indicated by meter recordings. There were extremes, however, in these experiments. I have personally seen through the observation window of the chamber when a prisoner inside would stand a vacuum until his lungs ruptured. Some experiments gave men such pressure in their heads that they would go mad and pull out their hair in an effort to relieve the pressure. They would tear their heads and face with their fingers and nails in an attempt to maim themselves in their madness. They would beat the walls with their hands and head and scream in an effort to relieve pressure on their eardrums. These cases of extremes of vacuums generally ended in the death of the subject. An extreme experiment was so certain to result in death that in many instances the chamber was used for routine execution purposes rather than an experiment. I have known RASCHER's experiments to subject a prisoner to vacuum conditions or extreme pressure conditions or combinations of both for as long as thirty minutes. The experiments were generally classified into two groups, one known as the living experiments and the other simply as the X experiment which was a way of saying execution experiment.

Q. Did Dr. RASCHER have any assistant that you remember in this work? A. Yes, there was a prisoner by the name of WALTER NEFF who was the doctor's constant aid. He was discharged from Dachau on 5 April 1944 to accept an appointment in Munich in the office of "Reichsfuhrer SS Personal Staff," which was the bureau in charge of our experiments in this vicinity.

B 043892

Total Copies.....

H4105-0293

Q. What was the average daily toll from this experiment? A. I counted daily from one to as many as sixteen bodies left from a day's work. I would say the weekly average was about twenty. These experiments were conducted until September 1943 beginning in 1941.

Q. Was Dr. RASCHER in charge of this work for this whole period? A. Yes. RASCHER told me that he had been put on this work by HIMMLER personally and he was there until it was abandoned. I forgot to mention that in the early part of the work in 1942 Russian civilians, prisoners of war and Jews of all nationalities were used. Particular attention was paid in being sure that the man was a Russian commissar or some sort of intellectual.

Q. Is there anything else that you would like to add about this experiment? A. Yes. I can never forget the way RASCHER acted. RASCHER used to go for the prisoners personally and would bring them in at pistol point. He would casually shoot any who tried to make a break or any who did not move fast enough. Once herded into the room he would sneer and tell them that they had fifteen minutes to live and he would relax the prohibition of no smoking among prisoners and that they could have a smoke. The most disgusting part was that when the prisoners lined up, RASCHER would go along and make what he called a leather inspection. He would grab a man by the buttocks and/or thighs and say "good." After the group had been killed, the skin from these bodies would be removed from these thighs and buttocks. I was in the office many times when human skin with blood still on it was brought into RASCHER. After the bodies had been carted away, RASCHER would inspect them carefully, holding them up to the light for flaws, and would pass on them before they were tanned. They were always stretched over small wooden frames when they came to RASCHER. I saw the finished leather later made into a handbag that Mrs. RASCHER was carrying. Most of it went for driving gloves for the SS officers of the camp.

Q. Was this so-called "Doctor" a doctor of medicine or science? A. He was a doctor of medicine, I do know that. He was about thirty-four years of age. I have been told that RASCHER was killed by the SS before the Americans got here but I have no proof of that.

Q. Were there any other experiments conducted other than those you have mentioned?

A. Yes.

13 043 893

H4105-0294

Q. What were they? A. The cold tests was one. RASCHER conducted this one also with the help, of course, of his personal assisant NEFF. The test was to determine the degree of cold temperature that a human being could stand and still have his faculties. This was for the Luftwaffe also. As well as determining what a man could stand the experiment would usually go on until the man passed out completely. Then there was an experiment to find a way to revive a prisoner who had so collapsed.

Q. Where were these experiments peformed? A. They were performed in the outdoors during the winter time. It was always at night as a rule because the weather was coldest at that time. Men would be put outdoors naked, lying in metal carts from two to twelve hours depending upon the individual's constitution. Some fainted sooner than others. Examinations or written tests were made constantly to record pulses, temperatures and general physical reactions. When a man fainted he was wrapped in a life preserver and thrown into a tank of water at room temperature. He was kept there until he revived or until he was pronounced dead. In addition to this, there was the testing of the heart, blood count, respiratory system, etc. Another experiment conducted with these half-frozen, unconscious people was to take a man and throw him in boiling water of varying temperatures and take readings on his physical reactions from extreme cold to extreme heat. The victims came out looking like lobsters. Some lived but most of them died. Scientifically, I cannot understand how they lived. Still another method was to revive a half-frozen man by the warmth of another body. For this test healthy, normal women were brought from Ravensbruck and two women would be undressed and the half-frozen body of a prisoner placed between the two warm, nude bodies of the women. The three bodies were kept this way until the warmth of the women's bodies revived a man, or until he was declared dead.

Q. Who was present at such an experiment? A. HEINRICH HIMMLER and his staff generally witnessed these important experiments here at Dachau or any new experiment. Standartenfuhrer SIEVERS was always present with HIMMLER.

Q. Were there any other personnel involved in these things? A. Yes, Dr. BUNZCNGRUBER, a civilian employee and the station's capo JAUK. There was another civilian employee FEIX, who together with Dr. BUNZCNGRUBER had been prisoners at this camp before coming civilian employees.

Q. Where are these people now, if you know? A. Civilian employee FEIX and former prisoner NEFF, assistant to Dr. RASCHER, are now employed at a government owned plant for the manufacture of a hemostatic remedies to stop blood flow. This plant is located between the towns of Lindau and Briggins in Baden. I do not know where the others are.

B 043894

H4105-0295

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN OLIVER WALDEN, Cross-Examiner.

Q. What were the other tests, if any? A. There was one to test flight clothing for the Luftwaffe. The victims for this were dressed in various types of flight suits with life jackets and were thrown into vats of water, too deep for a man to stand in and the rim of which was too high to grab onto so that a man would have to remain as he was thrown. His hands were always chained together. The water was the temperature of the North Atlantic Ocean or of the North Sea in middle winter. This temperature was important to the experiment. The victim would be left floating for about four hours, or sooner if he fainted, but he would not be removed until the heart beat went down to a certain minumum. After that tests for revivals would be made. I would like to state that on all these experiments, pictures, both still and moving, were taken. Charts and graphs were drawn and all sent to Berlin. At the headquarters of the Luftwaffe and upon decision by the experts of the Luftwaffe all of the aforementioned experiments were declared scientifically worthless with the result that Dr. RASCHER was fired from his position and reduced to the rank of SS Haupsturmfuhrer.

Q. Was this in punishment or a feeling of humanitarianism? A. It was deemed punishment for inefficiency and inexperience and a waste of time when he did so much without knowing first what he was doing.

Q. What else did RASCHER do? A. Next Dr. RASCHER, in his capacity of SS Hauptsturmfuhrer, conducted experiments to find a remedy to stop bleeding from all causes. He would extract about an eighth of a liter of blood from a prisoner who previously had to swallow certain tablets for the single purpose of causing blood to coagulate in case of an open wound. They would then examine this blood and check the time of coagulation from the time it was extracted. Another experiment as told to me by NEFF personally was done in the following manner. The prisoner would be taken into the gas chamber at the new crematorium and extremities of the body amputated without the use of anaesthetics, i.e., living bodies were used to simulate battle field condition wounds and shell fire wounds. The coagulation tests were being conducted during this time. Dr. RASCHER conducted this experiment and would later dictate his findings for the official report.

Q. Were there any other things of this nature that went on? A. I remember in particular any report I made out almost always ended with the remark "Experiment successful but the patient died." This may sound like a joke as I have heard it before but I have never had to write it before and realize it was true.

B 043895

H4105-0296

Q. Are there any more experiments you remember wherein you can give names of personnel conducting them? A. None, except I would like to tell what I know of the dungeon here. I was thrown into the dungeon after having escaped from camp. The circumstances of my escape were that in RASCHER's absence I cleaned out his safe and took all signed receipts of sale for gloves and pocketbooks that RASCHER had sold, i.e., gloves and pocketbooks made from human skin. There were other documents also which I can't remember now. My English friend in camp who has since been killed made a contact for me on the outside. When I left camp I met this intermediary from the British and handed him all these compromising documents. This person took them on to Switzerland. I do not know where he is now nor where the documents are. I came back under guard and thought I would be killed but RASCHER saved my life. RASCHER was in trouble charged with negligence and he thought I could save him. He in turn said he had burned the documents in question and I was merely thrown into the dungeon where I remained for nine months in chains. RASCHER was convicted of negligence and many other things and was later dismissed from the service and I understand has since been killed by the SS, for what he knew. RASCHER's wife was convicted for embezzlement and imprisoned. I gave RASCHER 5,000 marks to keep from being killed even before this came up. I had money on the outside. RASCHER had told us when I gave him the 5,000 marks that the SS was afraid something would go wrong in Germany and that the American Invasion might be successful and if it was every prisoner would be killed.

Q. Who was in charge of the dungeon? A. Sturmfuhrer STILLER. I don't remember the name of his assistant. Most of the punishment I received in the dungeon was inflicted by an SS men from Munich who came from the Gestapo to question me. I don't know their names and in all the time I was there I can hardly remember all the things they did to me, nor can I remember the names. It was the usual beatings, sometimes for long periods standing in chains, and questions that tortured my mind. They could torture your mind as well as your body. They would take me out of the cell for interrogation and, when in answering a question in a proper manner, they would beat me to their great satisfaction with their fists and hit me on either side of the face causing me to reel across the room and faint. They would take a pail of

B 043896

H4105-0297

H4105-0298

water and throw it over me for revival. One day I was taken out of my cell for interrogation very early in the morning and it seems they were in a bad humor because upon entering the room one of the SD Gestapo men took a wet towel, wrapped it loosely around my neck and dragged me all over the room until I lost consciousness. When I woke up again I found myself completely soaked from a drenching of water and then I was taken back to my cell without any interrogation taking place. Once during my stay in the bunker, one of these lager cells, I was able to observe Oberscharfuhrer BACH with a few other SS men walk up to a cell and, opening the little trap door, fire point blank at the prisoner in that cell. It was customary among prisoners in the bunkers to refer to these shootings as another "Schutzenfest"-this means shooting party.

Q. Can you remember any other names of SS or other personnel who treated you cruelly or abused you in the camp or any of the other prisoners? A. None that I have not already mentioned. I will think of these things in years to come and names and faces will come to me but right now I have given the ones I can remember.

Q. Is there anything else you wish to say about personalities you met here in camp? A. Yes, in January 1944 I was taken to Berlin by RASCHER after we had finished writing up some of the experiments. In Berlin I was kept by RASCHER in case he needed me to explain the results of his work but RASCHER himself took the reports in and reported to Obergruppenfuhrer Dr. CONTI, one of the SS who I understand was one of the directors if not the supreme leader of the medical department of the SS. He knew all about the experiments and these reports were given to him constantly. HEINRICH HIMMLER, CONTI, SS Obergruppenfuhrer Dr. ERNST KALTENBRUNNER of Berlin, were in direct connection with our experimental station, knowing everything that went on and ordered what happened. RASCHER was just a petty crook in a high position and the only reason I am alive is that RASCHER had to have me with him. RASCHER took his orders from these men I have just named and these men are the real ones I would like to get for what we had to see at Dachau. That is all I have to say.

Testimony adjourned at 1600 hours on 13 May 1945

Anton Pacholegg

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

B 043897

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4105-0299

EXHIBIT 20

Testimony of FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, taken at Dachau, Germany 1600 hours, 12 May 1945.

Pvt 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ST USA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U.S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. SANTI appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. SANTI, we are conducting an investigation as to the conditions which prevailed at the Dachau Prison Camp prior to the time that the Americans took this camp over. We are also investigating cruelties and atrocities alleged to have been committed by the German SS upon prisoners of war and political prisoners who were confined to this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about those conditions, and as to any cruelties committed by the Germans? A. That I will, certainly.

Q. Mr. SANTI, you can speak English and understand English? A. Yes.

Q. As I understand, you are a British Subject? A. Yes.

Q. You understand the meaning of an oath, of course? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn, You, FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is FREDERICK A. A. SANTI? A. Yes.

Q. What is your occupation? A. Commission Travel Agent.

Q. What is your address, and the place where we may be able to locate you, say, in six months time from now, should we again need you? A. Via PACINI 51, Milan, Italy.

Q. You are a citizen of the United Kingdom? A. Yes. A British-born subject.

Q. How old are you? A. 56 years of age.

Q. Have you been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes. B 043898

Q. When were you brought to Dachau as a prisoner? A. I was brought to Dachau in—the exact I'm afraid I can't tell you. Yes, I can, it was the end of February 1944.

Q. Did you come with other prisoners in a transport? A. Yes, we came in a group. We were a group of Italians, practically the majority were arrested with me because we were all organized to help the British Escaping prisoners of war.

H4105-0300

Q. You were a political prisoner? A. Exactly.

Q. About how many prisoners were there at Dachau when you arrived at the end of February 1944? A. I believe we were around 18,000 to 19,000. It may be more, but I can't tell you exactly. I believe this number increased to about 25,000, and, within the last months, when the Germans had to evacuate the other camps then the number rose to about 32,000 to 33,000. I understand when I arrived here, 15 months ago, there were about 17,000 to 19,000.

Q. Was the camp pretty crowded when you arrived? A. Yes, it was. All the blocks were practically complete.

Q. When you say complete, do you mean that the blocks were completely filled? A. Completely filled, even overcrowded.

Q. About how many beds are there to the average block? A. Well, the average block is divided into four sections, each section consists of a living room and a bed-room and in the bed-room there would be room, I believe for 130 to 150 men, but in reality there were, generally, in the beginning 200 to 250 men, which otherwise increased, to 450 men, which means that they were sleeping five or six on two beds, and then seven on two beds, besides other men were lying on the floor, which is now actually the case where I am living, in Block 19. When I came here I first was living in Block 15.

Q. When you were brought in as a prisoner, were the civilian clothes that you brought here with you, taken away from you? A. Everything, absolutely.

Q. What were you given back to wear in the prison compound? A. A shirt, underpants, a jacket, a trouser, and a pair of wooden clogs,, more or less ill fitting and ragged, for instance, to a tall man, they used to give him a jacket whose sleeves were short.

Q. Were these second hand clothes? A. All of them. No new clothing was issued.

Q. You would describe them as inferior and ragged? A. Absolutely.

Q. Were those clothes sufficient to keep you warm through the winter of 1944? A. No, absolutely not.

Q. By whom was the Dachau Camp operated and run by? A. The camp was run by the prisoners themselves under the supervision of the SS and that means to say, in every department, (we'll call it an SS) gives orders, and the prisoners which were placed in command had to follow their orders.

B 043899

H4105-0301

Q. Were there SS guards around the prison compound? A. Always.

Q. Were there SS guards within every block giving orders to the Block-leader and the other prisoners? A. Every block had an SS which was called a Blockfuhrer who came everyday, once or twice, or even three times and, he, of course kicked up hell.

Q. That Blockfuhrer was an SS man? A. Yes.

Q. Then you had a Rapportfuhrer? A. Yes.

Q. What were his functions? A. Well his functions were really generally two Rapportfuhrers, or even three, and they were really the right hand man of the Commander of the Camp, and did the general supervision of the whole Camp and gave their orders the singular Blockfuhrers.

Q. The Rapportfuhrers, were they SS men? A. Yes, and generally of the worst type.

Q. Referring you to the winter of 1944, would you say that that was a severe winter in so far as cold was concerned? A. Yes, it was a very severe winter.

Q. Do you recall an occasion when some prisoners were compelled to stand out all night within the confines of the Dachau Prison Camp in a naked condition? A. Yes.

Q. When was that? A. Approximately, I believe, it was in the month of March. It was very shortly after I had arrived here.

Q. Was that during the cold season? A. Yes, there was ice and snow on the ground.

Q. Describe what you saw on that occasion? A. Well, I saw from a distance, of course, no one was allowed to go near, well I saw a lot of men standing naked, and ask what were they doing there, and was told that they were new arrivals and they were Jews and they had to stand there. The next morning I was told that they had been standing all night. I was told that by many men.

Q. Do I understand you to say that you did see these prisoners standing naked? A. Yes.

Q. About how many prisoners did you see standing naked? A. I saw a group there standing in a double line, it might be 70 to 80.

Q. About what time in the evening was it when you saw that? A. I should think it would be about seven o'clock in the evening.

Q. Did you inquire the next morning as to what had become of those men? A. Yes, and the other prisoners told me that they had been standing there naked all night.

Q. Was there an SS guard there at the time that you saw these prisoners naked?

B 043900

H4105-0302

A. That I could not say, but I believe that would have been, or if not a guard, there would be some of the prisoners themselves on guard.

Q. Were these prisoners permitted to walk around in order to keep warm or to move? A. No, they were forced to stand still.

Q. Did you hear later that a number of these prisoners died? A. Yes.

Q. Because they had been forced to stand in the open during the cold of the winter night and not permitted to move? A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Do you know of other occasions when prisoners were compelled to stand for long hours during the day and during the night at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Especially as a form of punishment, for instance in the case of a theft of a piece of bread or tobacco.

Q. What would happen to a group of prisoners either within a room or a block, when one of their members stole some bread or committed some breach, infraction of the rules. A. If they couldn't discover who had committed the theft, then, for punishment, they put out the whole room and they'd parade them in the streets within the blocks.

Q. For what length of time? A. Perhaps for a couple of hours.

Q. Did the prisoners suffer a great deal as a result of that punishment? A. Yes, Sir, especially when it was cold, and the ordeal of having to stand still for two hours is rather trying, especially if the men are in a weakened condition. Probably for newcomers, because they came from various prisons or from other lagers, where they had been ill-treated or who were in a general weak state, it was very trying.

Q. On occasions were the prisoners compelled to stand still for periods of 1 to 2 hours without moving in the winter? A. Yes.

Q. Would there be an SS guard watching you to prevent you from moving? A. No, that was the head of the Block or the head man of the room.

Q. What would happen during a period when the prisoners were supposed to stand still and one of them moved or did something? A. Well, he was generally hit, smacked. If they discovered who was the thief they generally made them stand upon stools, and hold another still like this (demonstrating) and spend 6,7,8 ours standing like that, and have a card in front of them in various languages "I am a thief".

Q. Was an SS guard present when a prisoner was being punished and had to stand up holding a chair? A. Well, generally the SS came and when they saw him standing there they usually gave him a punch in the jaw to emphasize the punishment.

B 043901

H4105-0303

Q. Did the prisoners receive sufficient food rations to be able to withstand the punishment in the cold of the winter, and the living conditions that they had to undergo? A. No, certainly not, and especially I may add, those prisoners who are all of certain nationalities, Russians and Poles, who received no parcels from home, certainly couldn't withstand those rigors. Other nationalities had the possibility of receiving parcels from hom, and parcels from the Red Cross, and of course they could stand the life much better.

Q. But the Russians and the the Poles were not permitted to receive Red Cross packages is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. What did you receive as your food ration for breakfast? A. Half a liter of very bad coffee.

Q. What did receive as your food ration for the noon meal? A. One liter of watery soup, and continually without salt.

Q. What did you receive for your evening meal? A. Either we received our portion of bread. Generally it used to be a fifth of a loaf, and otherwise it was reduced to an eighth of a loaf, and then either for a few days in the week another liter of soup without any salt or some margarene or sausage. Sometimes they gave us a little piece of cheese.

Q. How much was this 1/5th of a loaf of bread that you received for your evening meal? A. Well, I believe that the loaf of bread ought to weigh 1½ kilos. A fifth was 300 grams. The bread was a very small piece of bread.

Q. Then as I understand, usually for your evening meal, you would receive a liter of watery soup and a small piece of bread? A. A piece of bread, a piece of margarene, and, perhaps, a little piece of cheese.

Q. When you received the margrene and the cheese you would not get any soup? A. No, Sir.

Q. Was that an average daily food ration during the entire time you were here at Dachau? A. Yes, Sir, I may mention that, on Sunday we got a better soup, Sir, even with macaroni in it, and in this soup, we might discover a little piece of meat. It was very, very scarce.

Q. What was the effect upon prisoners after they had been here say five or six months eating the food ration that you have described? A. A. The food itself con-

B 043902

H4105-0304

A. (Cont'd)

tained practically no vitamins, therefore, they were generally weak and undernourished with the exception of those fortunate men that belonged to camps where they could receive parcels from home or Red Cross parcels.

Q. What was the general condition of the prisoners, were they thin or were they fat? A. The general condition was thin, naturally.

Q. Did that speed them to disease? A. Yes, decidedly.

Q. Were there many diseases at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, a great number, as a matter of fact, when I arrived there, I was put in Block 15. After a few months, the hospital, the so-called "Revier" wasn't sufficient to contain all the patients, and they turned over Block 15 to the "Revier", and we had to move to Block 17. After a few months the Revier was still too small and they turned Block 17 over to the Revier and we had to move to Block 19, where I am staying at present.

Q. What diseases prevailed at Dachau. A. Well dysentery, phlegmone, fleck fever, typhus. As a matter of fact I believe it even had a kind of scurvy. But in the last few months it was terrible this epidemic of dysentery and typhus, which spread out through the camp and thousands and thousands have died.

Q. Were there large numbers of prisoners who had typhus that died right in the blocks that were not set aside as a hospital? A. Yes, a large number in my block, too. A good many men died perhaps in the night. We had five or six bodies lying on the ground, outside, and that was not a hospital block.

Q. Did you have any heat in the rooms? A. Yes, last winter, we received a pretty regular supply of coal, but this winter, we received practically nothing at all, and therefore we had, to use one of the camp expressions, to organize for ourselves wood to get a little heat, but nothing was supplied by the camp office.

Q. Do you recall the occasion when some Russians were executed? A. Yes.

Q. When was that? A. I don't exactly remember but I believe it was about five or six months ago, if I'm not mistaken.

B 043903

Q. What happened? A. Well, it seems that these Russians, the majority were Russian officers, and I was told, officials, though I could not vouch for the truth of it, that they had been tried and charged of having formed a communist group in the camp itself which, of course, I could not vouch for, and I don't believe it. I think it was just an excuse for getting rid of them, and some of the men were in my own block. I knew them very well, personally, and they were called out in the evening and the next day in the afternoon, we heard the firing, and I understand they shot the whole lot.

H4105-0305

Q. How many Russians were executed on that occasion? A. I believe there were 97 or 98 men.

Q. You say that you heard the firing? A. I remember the firing, myself, and I asked, and I was told that it was the shooting of the Russians.

Q. Was it commonly known at the Dachau Camp that the Russians had been executed? A. Oh, yes, everybody knew it.

Q. Did you ever see the Russian officers who were in your block, and were called out again? A. Never, undoubtedly they were shot. I am actually convinced they were, and, I may mention it now, after the arrival of the Americans, I've shown many people the grates, and the ground where they were shot.

Q. Did you hear how the Russian officers were executed? A. Yes, they had to kneel on a wooden grating covering a shallow trench where the blood ran into, and they had to kneel on this wooden grating and then they were shot in the back of the neck.

Q. During the time that you have been a prisoner at Dachau, had a great number of transports containing prisoners come into the camp? A. Yes, a very large number especially me being in the newcomers block--that was really what happened in our block.

Q. Would the prisoners arrive alive in those transports? A. Not always, we had some transports--there was a French transport, and other transports--where I was told and the men themselves told me that they had been closed in sealed cars--ox wagons of the railways, and perhaps they had been on their way 15,16,17 days and lived without food. At the most only two or three days rations had been supplied them. There was no way of getting water. Of course they were packed over 100 men in each car. When they opened the doors, of course there was a certain number of dead lying in them. Also on the transports going out of the camp to other lagers, like Natzweiler, Buchenwald, and Auschwitz--I could testify this to my own knowledge: For instance, three or four of my friends, these Italians, who were with me, after a short time they were sent to Natzweiler, had to work on the stone quarries and only after three months they lost their health, and practically their mind. Some were already dead. And those who came back, they were absolutely ruined, and had to go back to the hospital. This was owing to the hard work and little food. This is absolutely a fact. This all happened within the short space of three months.

B 043904

H4105-0306

Q. Do you know anything about the Dungeon or Bunker here at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Well, I heard a lot of stories about it, and I myself have seen the place. There was the Standing Bunker. That was very terrible--very narrow-celled space, it was about 1m square, where these men had to stand for a period of eight to 10 days.

Q. You spoke awhile ago of a crematorium--what is that? A. A Crematorium is where the people that died in the hospital or camp were sent and the bodies were to burnt, and next door to the crematorium there was also an execution ground where they hanged the people in the crematorium. Now in the crematorium there was also a gas-chamber.

Q. Was it common knowledge among the prisoners at the Dachau Camp that there were a great number of executions and hangings in the crematorium yard? A. Yes, practically every day, one, two, or three men were executed.

Q. Do you know why those men were executed? A. Well, the majority were arrested by the Gestapo. Such prisoners were first interrogated, and in many cases, were then condemned to death and were promptly executed. I recall the occasion where a Russian was publicly hanged on the main road just opposite the entrance to the hospital. It seems that he was in the work shop of the Messerschmitt Electric appliances for airplanes, and he was accused of sabotage in connection with wiring, so that the appliances could not be properly used. This fact was discovered, and he was immediately tied on the post at the gate leading to the hospital of the Messerschmitt factory, so that the whole camp could see his body hanging there.

Q. What did you know about the Bordell? A. Well, for many years it did not exist in Dachau, but I believe it is a question now of 7 or 8 months, something like that, they opened up this Bordell, and it was generally used for mostly Germans and the head men of the camp.

Q. Do you know approximately how many women prisoners were used at this Bordell? A. Well, I understand there were 15,16,17 women.

Q. And was it only known that this few or privileged prisoners and Germans could go and have sexual intercourse with the girls at this Bordell? A. Exactly, they had to go to their secretary of their own block and he gave them a card authorizing them to visit the Bordell.

B 043905

Q. Did you ever see one of those cards? A. Yes.

Q. I show you here an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "L-2", and will ask you what it is? (Exhibit "L-2" marked in evidence) A. Well, this is

H4105-0307

A. (Cont'd) the so-called "PR". Men who had certain work to do received in payment this so-called premium, the value of 15 Pfennig,--1,2,3,4 marks. I myself, having occupied the position of Canteener of my block, I used to collect from the men 6 Pfennig and turn them over to the Canteen and credit them to the man's accounts. This was credited to the man's accounts, and from the Canteen Account they deducted, I believe, the tariff was one mark to go to the Bordell.

Q. The tariff was one mark per person to visit the Bordell and to be with one of the women prisoners there? A. Yes.

Q. What is the procedure that a prisoner would have to go through to get to the Bordell? A. Well, he had to apply for a card of authorization to visit the Bordell from the Block secretary who gave him a card with that he could visit the Bordell to go have intercourse with one of the women.

Q. Would they have to go at certain hours? A. I don't think so, I think they were allowed to go after working hours in the evening.

Q. This Bordell was in one of the Block buildings within the compound, where all the prisoners were kept? A. Yes, certainly, it was not an ordinary block. It was an especially straight building behind the other block, but within the compound.

Q. And the women that were used at this Bordell were prisoners or civilians? A. They were also prisoners.

Q. Did you ever know any of the SS officials who operated this camp? A. Yes, I knew BOTTGER and, by sight, RUPPERT. I had occasion to speak to RUPPERT sometimes.

Q. Do you know WEITER or WEISS? A. No.

Q. What would as to the number of deaths that have occurred at Dachau, by death--executions, and hangings, during the time that you have been here? A. That is impossible to say, but certainly many thousands. I know for a fact that, during the typhus epidemic there were over 200 to 250 per day sometimes, and the recent two or three weeks I have been told by the head of the transport for the dead bodies, that one day, there were 98. The next day there 122, and the next day there were 107, but this, quite recently, last week.

Q. How about hangings at Dachau? A. Well, the majority were shot, but some were also hanged. I don't know the reason why for this.

B 043906

H4105-0308

Q. Did you hear of prisoners being hanged by the wrist? A. Yes, I have never seen it myself personally, but I have been told by a good many of my comrades that they have undergone this cruel treatment. They were slung by their wrists behind their back and, perhaps, for hours at a time, which was a terrible torture. I myself have seen men receive 25 strokes with straps on their backs. This punishment was dealt out in the bathroom.

Q. You yourself personally have seen SS guards administer what you call the '25 on the back'? A. Yes.

Q. By that, you mean that '25' with a whip were administered upon prisoners naked back? A. Yes, as a matter of fact, I saw a whole group of about 10 undergoing that treatment. I understand these men were undergoingthis treatment because they intended to escape.

Q. Were there some prisoners of war confined at Dachau along with political prisoners? A. Yes, a large number of various nationalities, especially Russians, also some Italians.

Q. Do you know of any way that we can find out how many prisoners of war were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I am afraid I can't--I understand, that, Most of the documents concerning the prisoners have been burned before the arrival of the Americans. Therefore, officially, I believe it would be very difficult, unless you took down the statements of every single man.

Q. Have you talked to a great number of prisoners who told you that they were prisoners of war, that is actual soldiers, who had been taken prisoners by the Germans? A. Yes, about being taken prisoner, and sent here to work, and also sent to Dachau, half a days absence from work, and things like that. Not all of this information is reliable. A lot of the men who said they were prisoners of war/as a matter of fact, were free cases.

Q. Would you say that a great number of Russians who were confined at Dachau, were prisoners of war? A. Yes, /Decidedly.

Q. Have you talked to other prisoners at Dachau, who had been confined at other prison camps in Germany? A. Yes, a great number.

Q. What is the general reputation among the prisoners as to the Dachau Camp as compared with other camps? A. Well the majority conformed with the other camps

B 043907

H4105-0309

A. (Cont'd) but they're still worse than Dachau. For instance, Auschwitz and Buchenwald and also Natzweiler. But this depends largely on the so-called command that each man had. It is obvious that if a man, for instance, had a job as secretary in an office, he had it much better, and was better treated than the man who had to work in the stone quarry or did other heavy work.

Q. What is the general talk among the prisoners you have spoken to as to the food ration given at Dachau, as compared with that given at the other prison camps?
A. Of course everybody declared it was insufficient, but compared with some other camp, they were better off in Dachau than in other camps because here they didn't have such work to do as that at any other camps.

Q. Do you tell us that a prisoner would be able to do heavy work on the food ration that you stated that was given to prisoners at Dachau? A. No, decidedly not. A man could only last a month, and that was two months doing very heavy work in stone quarries on such rations, and then it would be more and more weakening upon the man, then the man would fall ill. Of course I am always excluding men who received parcels from the Red Cross, and who were much better off, especially amongst the Germans, and amongst the Poles. They received plenty of foods which helped a great deal.

Q. What comment would you make as to the treatment that the Russians received at the hands of the SS at Dachau? A. Very bad indeed. They were always ill treated. Owing to the fact that the Russians are not very disciplined, the question of everyone receiving parcels, and not them, they were liable to steal, and they were the greatest thieves in the camp, and that is the truth, and they were worstly treated, also punished.

Q. Irrespective of the fact that some Russians probably stole food because of the poor rations, would you still say that the Russians, as a whole, received worse treatment than other prisoners? A. Yes, I think I can say that. The Russians and the Poles were the worse treated. As a distinguishing mark, they had a narrow strip cut out of their hair to distinguish them from other prisoners.

Q. You mean that their hair was clipped? A. Clipped on a straight line back on down from the back of the head to the front in the center of the head.

Q. How about the Poles? A. The Poles weren't so bad with the exception of the Polish priests and in the recent years they weren't so bad as the last year or so, but previously they were treated very, very bad.

B 043908

Q. What was done to the Polish priests to lead you to say that they were ill-treated?

H4105-0310

Document No. 3442 Order No.
No. of Pages 3 No. of Copies 1
Total Copies 333

A. Well, they weren't allowed, first of all, to exercise in any religious activity. They were put on these transports of heavy work. They were the favorite victims of these experiments conducted in the hospital, and given injections of malaria, and so on, and, as a matter of fact, out of a large number of them who arrived in this camp, very few have lived. Some thousands arrived here, and today, there is nearly about 300 left.

Q. Most of those priests are Catholic priests? A. Most of them were Catholic priests, nearly all of them.

Q. And you say, that, as a class, the Catholic priests were treated worse than the other priests? A. Decidedly so, yes.

Q. You just state something with reference to experiments on malaria and phlegmone--what do you mean by that? A. Well, they used to take a healthy man and have use him for experimental purposes, as a matter of fact, it has been explained to me thoroughly by a Polish priest. They took about 20 men, and divided them into two groups. The first 10 men they injected malaria, and on the other 10 men they injected--what would you call it--a kind of vaccination against malaria, and studied the effects, and, in the first groups, they injected malaria they tried all the experiments of curing the malaria,--on the second group--they injected malaria to see how far it was getting around, after they had been so-called 'immunized'.

Q. Do you mean by that, that one group was inoculated with a preventive serum? A. Yes.

Q. And that group was subjected to experiments to see if that preventive serum worked?

A. Exactly, precisely.

Q. Thereby causing the group that received the preventive serum to other inoculations?

A. Exactly, precisely.

Q. Where as the other group--? A. They were inoculated direct with malaria, and, when the men were suffering from malaria, then they tied the various systems of cure. But the same thing happened with phlegmone and other illnesses I understand.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners, who were experimented upon die? A. Yes. A certain number of them died. As a matter of fact there was a personal friend of mine who died only a month ago. He had been experimented 7 or 8 times with this malaria starting two years ago, and has just now succumbed to it.

Q. Did this friend of yours volunteer? A. No, Sir, he did not.

B 043909

Q. Did you ever speak to him about what he was subjected to? A. Yes, he told me all

H4105-0311

A. (Cont'd) about it.

Q. What did he tell you as to how it happened that he was selected as one of the groups from which these experiments would be tried? A. I don't know who, but one of the SS, either the Blockfuhrer simply came to the Block and chose out 20 men and then marched them off to the hospital.

Q. Were these prisoners given an opportunity to protest that they did not want to subject themselves to these experiments? A. They could not protest. They had to obey.

Q. Was it a common understanding among prisoners that any command by the SS had to be obeyed. Otherwise that person was subjected to brutal and cruel treatment and probably death? A. Absolutely. A man would not disobey an order of the SS.

Q. So that if any of these prisoners who were chosen for these experiments, if they did refuse to subject themselves to these epxeriments, what would have been the result?

A. Probably they would have been sent to the Bunker and receive '25 strokes'. Either this, or very likely sent in transports where there was no return.

Q. What comment, Mr. SANTI, do you have to make as to the sanitary conditions that these blocks were in, particulady when they were overcrowded, as you have testified they generally were? A. Well the sanitary conditions were absolutely indecent. As I have said before, there were probably from 250 to 450 men crowded in one room, and the sanitary conditions, you see, there were only 7 places in the latrines, and the majority of these men suffered from dysentery. You may imagine the result. The illness spread through the men without any check.

Q. Would you say then that the latrines were unkempt and filthy? A. Well, they were supposed to be kept clean, but in my barracks this cleaning was just by sluicing water. That was not sufficient. The place was too overcrowded.

Q. Besides your own barrack--were the others filthy? A. Generally pretty filthy.

Q. Were the latrines used as a place where the prisoners would put the bodies of dead men, who happened to die during the night? A. Yes, very often, either in the latrines or in the washroom. During wet weather they let them indoors. During the dry weather they laid the bodies between the blocks.

B 043910

Q. This crematorium that you have testified to, was that continuously in operation?

A. Up to a very few weeks before the Americans arrived, when owing to the lack of coke, they had to transport a certain number of dead bodies to a small cemetery in the vicinity

H4105-0312

A. (Cont'd) of Dachau. That was through the lack of fuel.

Q. Did you smell the odor of burnt human flesh? A. When the wind or smoke blew in our direction the stench was terrible in the camp.

Q. Were the Blocks inspected regularly by the medical staff of the SS? A. Oh, no, not at all. The Blockfuhrer, the SS, inspected the camp periodically, and examined the Block. And if, say, anything wasn't in order, punishments were dealt out.

Q. Mr. SANTI, you mentioned an SS man by the name of BOTTGER, what was his reputation as to being a brutal man? A. Absolutely a brute. And it is said that he has caused the death of a large number of men.

Q. Do you recall the names of the other 43 men whom the prisoners or you yourself would say was an exceptionally brutal and inhuman man? A. Frankly and perhaps fortunately I have not had much to do with the SS, but I know about BOTTGER and also about RUPPERT. Other men I have heard tell about from prisoners, but unfortunately I have had much to do with them.

Q. Is there any other atrocity or any other condition or any other matter that you feel that you should tell us about? A. Frankly, after 15 months in this camp, I have seen and heard so much, that, really, I can't recall any special incidents—it's really a fact.

Q. Then Mr. SANTI, when you later recall some specific incident on some matter, which you fell you should tell us, will you kindly tell me, as we would like to have your testimony complete? A. Yes, Sir.

Recess 1800 hours 12 May 1945.

Testimony resumed 1330 hours, 13 May 1945.

The witness, FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, the reporter were both reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Are you the same FREDERICK AA. SANTI who testified yesterday? A. Yes.

Q. I hand you an Exhibit which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "S-1", and will ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-1" marked in evidence) A. This is a photograph of the interior of the new crematorium.

Q. Is the new crematorium at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes. B 043911

Q. You are familiar with the new crematorium, and have seen it many times? A. Yes.

Q. I hand you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "S-2" and will ask you if you can identify and tell us what that instrument represents? (Ex.

H4105-0313

Con'td) ("S-2"marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is a detailed photograph of one of the ovens in the new crematorium.

Q. I hand you an instrument, which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "S-3", and will ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-3" marked in evidence) A. That is a photograph of the gas-chamber.

Q. Is the gas-chamber in the Dachau crematorium? A. Yes, it is in the same building as the crematorium.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-4", which we will have the reporter mark into the evidence, and ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents?(Ex. "S-4" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is a photograph showing the corridor in the Prison of the Dachau Camp, showing the cells.

Q. Is Exhibit "S-4" the prison that is sometimes referred to as the "Dungeon"? A. Exactly, yes.

Q. And is that the Dungeon that you have heretofore testified about where prisoners were kept? A. Yes.

Q. I hand you an instrument, which we will have the reporter mark into the record as Exhibit "S-5", and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-5" entered into the records and marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is the interior picture of one of the cells in the prison of Dachau Camp.

Q. Does Exhibit "S-5" show one of the rooms or cells as you call them which is shown in Exhibit "S-4"? A. Yes, precisely.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "S-6" for purposes of the record, and which instrument, I will ask you, if you can identify it, and tell us what it represents? (Exhibit "S-6" marked in evidence) A. Yes this is a photograph of the shower bath of the Prisoner's Camp in Dachau. It shows a wooden beam which, I have been told, men have , in the past years, been hanged, with their hands behind their backs for punishment.

Q. Do you mean that the Exhibit shown on "S-6" is the beam used when prisoners were hanged by their wrists, that is, with their hands tied behind their back, and then a chain being pulled upward, and being locked around the beam shown on Exhibit "S-6"? A. Exactly.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked for the record Exhibit "S-7", and which I will

B 043912

...external view of the new crematorium in the Prison Camp of Dachau.

Q. Mr. SANTI, you are well acquainted with the installation here at the Prisoner's Camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will have the reporter mark in to the record as Exhibit "S-8", and ask if you can identify that exhibit, and if so, tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-8" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is a photograph of the left hand chamber of the crematorium of the Prison Camp at Dachau showing the dead bodies of the men, who have died or were killed, awaiting to be burned.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "S-9", and ask if you can identify it, and if so, please tell us what it represents? (Exhibit "S-9" marked in evidence). A. Yes, this is a photograph showing the right hand chamber of the crematorium in the prisoners camp at Dachau, also showing dead bodies awaiting to be burned in the crematorium.

Q. Have you seen these bodies actually, yourself, besides the photograph, Mr. SANTI? A. Yes, they were seen by me various times.

Q. I now show you an instrument, which we will have the reporter mark as Exhibit "S-10" and will ask if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Exhibit "S-10" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is a photograph showing the third room containing bodies in the crematorium in the Prison Camp at Dachau, placed on the extreme right.

Q. Mr. SANTI, do I understand that, at the crematorium within the Dachau Prison Camp, there were three rooms with dead bodies as shown in Exhibits "S-8", "S-9", "S-10"? A. Exactly, only those three rooms.

Q. When did you see the dead bodies that are shown on Exhibits "S-8", "S-9","S-10"? A. Well, I saw them about two days after the American army had arrived in this camp.

Q. What time did the Americans arrive here? A. On the 29th.

Q. You saw them? A. On May 1st.

Q. Since May 1st, have you had occasion to visit the crematorium, save in connection with the investigations that we have been making here? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. And you have shown other places within the Dachau Prison of which you were very well familiar? A. Yes, Sir.

B 043913

Total Copies.....233

H4105-0314

Q. I show you another instrument and I will ask the reporter to mark it in the record as Exhibit "S-11", and I will ask you if you can identify said instrument and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-11" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is an interior view of one of the wards of the Revier of the Camp at Dachau.

Q. I hand you another instrument which I will ask the reporter to enter into the record as Exhibit "S-12", and will ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-12" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is another interior scene also of the Revier of the Prison Camp at Dachau.

Q. I hand you an instrument, which I will have the reporter mark as Exhibit "S-13", and will also ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-13" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is one of the rows between the blocks or huts in the Prison Camp at Dachau?

Q. I show you an instrument which we will have the reporter mark into the record as Exhibit "S-14" and will ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it represents ? (Ex. "S-14" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is the interior view of the large shower bath at the prison camp at Dachau.

Q. What would you say as to the sanitary condition or cleanliness of the shower bath? A. I can't say exactly. Sometimes the prisoners, they were provided with soap--a kind of paste of soap, and sometimes no soap was given at all, and unless the prisoners had brought their own, they had to wash themselves without any soap. The floor was still in a filthy condition.

Q. Do I understand that this shower is shown in Exhibit "S-14"? A. Yes.

Q. And that it can accommodate about 500 at one time? A. Oh, yes, about 500 to 600 at one time.

Q. Describe briefly how the showers were conducted? A. Well, the men were marched in, quickly undress, then they stood under the showers. Then the water was turned on and generally it was hot water, and after 10 minutes the water was cut off, the men had to dress and make way for the next group.

Q. How often did the Dachau prisoners get to take a shower? A. They were supposed to have one bath a week, but in reality they generally had one every three or four weeks.

B 043914

Q. How about the wintertime, would you get a shower ever week? A. No, not always.

Total Copies.....

H4105-0315

H4105-0316

A. (Cont'd) once every two or three weeks.

Q. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-15", and ask you if you can identify it? (Ex. "S-15" marked in evidence) A. Yes, this is an external view of one of the huts in the prison camp in Dachau.

Q. Q. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-16", and ask if you can identify it? (Exhibit "S-16" marked in evidence) A. Yes. This is a picture of an internal view of one of the living rooms of a hut in the prisoners camp of Dachau. Some men are shown sleeping.

Q. Now, Mr. SANTI, are Exhibits "S-1" to "S-16" inclusive true representations and photographs of the matters which they represent, such as the rematorium, ovens, the gas-chamber and bodies, and are they shown as they physically appear within the camp of Dachau as of today, and since May 1st, when you first saw the bodies? A. Yes, absolutely, faithful in every detail.

Q. These Exhibits "S-1" to "S-16" show the physical appearance of the matters therein as they physically appear on the grouhd? A. Yes, certainly, decidedly.

Q. You identified Exhibit "S-3" as representing the gas-chamber at the Dachau Prison Camp, is that correct? A. Yes, exactly.

Q. I now show you Exhibit "C" and will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? A. Yes, this is the entrance to the gas-chamber, and the "Brausebad", which means a shower bath, painted over the door.

Q. Mr. SANTI, after the Americans came on the 29th of April 1945, did you have occasion to go to the railroad siding adjoining the Dachau prison camp and which siding leads right int the camp? A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Did you observe anything in particular about the railroad cars on the siding? A. Yes, we saw railway cars filled with, or half filled with dead bodies.

Q. I show you Exhibits "K", "L", "P", "I", and "J", and will ask you if you can identify these exhibits? A. Yes, these are various of these railway cars containing the dead bodies of men.

Q. Did you hear where this transport came from? A. As a matter of fact, I was told but I have forgotten?

Q. Were you told anything in connection with Buchenwald? A. Buchenwald--that's right. Yes, yes, it's quite so.

B C43915

Q. Were you told that this transport came from Buchenwald, and that the bodies of the prisoners whom you saw on these Exhibits, haddied enroute? A. As I understand it, the railroad cars were overcrowded with prisoners. They were many days on the way without food or water, and a large number died. May I add that they were in a very undernourished condition.

Recess at 1430 hours.

Testimony resumed at 1145 hours, on 17 May 1945.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

The witness, FREDERICK A. SANTI, and the reporter were reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Do you recall an incident during the month of June or July 1944 when a prisoner grabbed a live wire and was electrocuted? A. Yes sir.

Q. Please tell us the circumstances of that incident? A. I don't remember the man's name, he was a young Yugoslav of about 28 years of age. He had been sent on transport to Natzweiler in the stone quarry, where he had been so badly ill treated and weak with insufficient food, he became ill. He was brought back to Dachau, and sent to the hospital here. After, I believe, about three weeks, in the hospital, he was told that the next day, he would have to return to Natzweiler. This news affected his nerves so badly, and the terror of having to go back to that hole in Natzweiler, that, during the night, in just his underclothes, and shirt, he left Block 20, crawled over the barbed wire and grabbe d the high-tension wire surrounding the camp, thereby being immediately electrocuted, and I myself saw the body lying there still grasping the wire about 8 o'clock in the morning.

Testimony adjourned at 1215 hours, on 17 May 1945.

FREDERICK A. A. SANTI

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel, JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

B 043916

H4105-0317

H4105-0318

EXHIBIT 21

Testimony of Lt. Col. WILLIAM D. ANDERSON, taken at Dachau, Germany, 0800 hours, 12 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

D-321936

Lt. Col. WILLIAM D. ANDERSON, Chief Surgeon, 127th Evacuation Hospital, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Col. ANDERSON, we are making an investigation of the conditions of the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions? A. Yes.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, WILLIAM D. ANDERSON, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Do I understand, Colonel, that your outfit is the 127th Evacuation Hospital, located here on this post, the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Colonel, have you had occasion to examine the right leg of one, STANISTAW WOLAK? A. I did.

Q. Colonel, I forgot to ask you; are you a graduate of a Medical School? A. Oklahoma Medical School, Oklahoma University, 1931.

Q. Have you practiced medicine since that time? A. Oh, yes.

Q. Where did you have your interneship? A. Oklahoma City, Wesley Hospital.

Q. You have practised medicine in Oklahoma since? A. 1932 to 1940.

Q. And since 1940? A. I have been in the army.

Q. In the Medical Department? A. That's right.

Q. Doctor, did you observe anything in particular on the right leg of the person that you have just examined? A. There are six scars, approximately 2½ inches long, on the lateral and anterior aspect of the right thigh. These are wel healed, not tender, and freely movable. The muscle of the right thigh is not appreciably atrophied in comparison with that of the left leg. This man is able to do a knee bend [illegible]

 B 043911

H4105-0319

A. (Cont'd) Reflexes are normal as compared with the left leg.

Q. Can you tell what caused the scars? A. It would only be a supposition that they are from some inflammatory process.

Q. The person whom you have examined states to us that he was experimented upon at the Dachau Prison Camp for phlegmone, and that originally he was given a phlegmone injection or some serum in connection with an experiment on phlegmone. Would you say that such injections would produce the scars that you see on STANISTAW WOLAK? A. Any injection of foreign substance would probably cause an inflammatory reaction with the pursuant swelling, development of pus, which what is termed phlegmone in this country. No doubt the scars are the result of an inflammatory process.

Q. Colonel, this patient states that he was given the injection in November 1942, and that for about 10 days thereafter, he was in a comma or unconscious. If it were true that this patient was cut open in the right leg and phlegmone pus from a person who was suffering from phlegmone, was put into his system, what kind of an effect would it have on that person? A. It would set up an inflammatory reaction in the leg, and it might have, in addition thereto, a sever systemic reaction, such as unconsciousness.

Q. Colonel, the patient, STANISTAW WOLAK, further states, that, about ten days after the phlegmone pus was inserted into his leg, and into his sytem, that he was incised again by the same /SS doctor, who was experimenting with him--what would be the purpose of that? A. For drainage of the inflammatory area.

Q. The patient further states that he remained in the hospital until June 1943, and from time to time incisions were made evidently draining out this inflammatory pus, that had been injected into his system. Have you handled a great number of phlegmone cases? A. We just now are handling them.

Q. What is phlegmone? A. Phlegmone is apparently an instantaneous swelling of an area of the body, usually the lower limbs, which comes on without any apparent trauma. And it is thought to be a nutritional affair. By nutritional, I mean that the blood circulation is impeded with the resulting increases of tissue.

Q. What experiments, if any, as the American army or the American Medical Association made in phlegmone? A. I am sorry, but, to my knowledge, I know of none. We do not have anything of this nature in the United States. We don't see this type of thing there.

B 043918

H4105-0320

Q. Why? A. That I cannot answer, because there are too many angles to it, purely supposition. This phlegmone is a new thing, in so far as we are concerned. Those of us, who haven't remained in the states, men who have been over in this country and other foreign country; it is not a common thing. In the states, we would say it is an infection, but the effect shows it is hardly that.

Q. What is phlegmone caused by? A. I can't give you the best definition for that, because if I did, I would be very stupid to assume I might even know, and all the rest of these people, who have been trying, don't know what it is.

Q. Do you know or have any reason to know why the Germans would have been conducting these phlegmone experiments upon prisoners here at the Dachau Concentration Camp?

A. No.

Q. Colonel, let me ask you this question: If a patient were going to be subjected to a phlegmone experiment or a malaria experiment, do you believe that the person who is going to be subjected to that experiment, should agree and consent to subject himself to that experiment? A. You are asking do I believe that he should give his consent?

Q. Yes.

A. According to our American way of doing business, that is the usual procedure.

Q. Do you believe that, according to the common standards of the Doctors thoughout the civilized world that a person should be subjected to a malaria experiment or a phlegmone experiment without consenting thereto? A. No, Sir.

Q. What, in your opinion, will be the effect upon STANISTAW NOLAK of the experiments which occurred here at Dachau? A. In my opinion, the physical effects, as a result of the experiment or the scars on his right thigh will be negligble. His psychic reaction will be,no doubt, terrific. This must also be evaluated with the thought in mind that this person was a prisoner as well as being subjected to experiments.

Q. Is phlegmone a continuing disease, like malaria, that can only be retarded, as we say, and not completely cured? A. For my limited experience, I should say it would be completely cured.

Q. As I understand, according to the best medical authorities, in cases of malaria, the effects of malaria may be arrested. To date, a complete cure has not been realized or obtained, is that correct? A. I think your statement is fairly true with the exception that the cure of malaria is not 100 percent. It can be cured as a disease

B 043918

H4105-0321

A. (Cont'd) and the effects, too, but not in 100% of the cases.

Q. What effect or what would be the result of malaria experiments upon a person particularly as we have the situation here at Dachau where SS Doctors or maybe world authorities experimented with these prisoners for malaria. The testimony shows further that 2 methods of malarial inoculations were used. The first was by means of human blood infected by malaria, and the second was by means of using infected malaria mosquitoes and permitting them to bite the patients. What effect would such an experiment have upon a prisoner? A. One of the effects would be that they would develop malaria first. Then, if the disease weren't cured, they would have the resultant pathological changes in various organs of the body, mainly kidney, brain, liver, spleen, bone. In already weakened condition, due to starvation, which was apparently rampant here at Dachau, experiments with malaria might in all probability cause their death, provided it is of the right type of malaria.

Q. Doctor, are there various types of malaria? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you tell us briefly the types? A. Vivax, Tertion, Thousoforms, and Quartin. These are the only ones referred to because of the type of the parasite which is the offending agent, and because it produces chills or symptoms of an unbearable nature, namely chills every second day or third day or every fourth day.

Q. Colonel, we mentioned while ago that at the Dachau Prison Camp, two methods of malaria or malarial inoculations were made, evidently the experiments were in two groups. The first group of experiments consisted of inoculating the prisoners with malaria permitting them to have varying numbers of chills ranging from two to fourteen in number and then curing them or attempting to cure them with the available drugs, atabrine and quinine. This was done in an attempt to determine whether or not the facilities of cure differed, depending upon the number of attacks of fever. The second set of experiments consisted of inoculating healthy people with malaria and, when the prodromal symptoms developed, to start treatment before chills and fever had occured. It further appears that some of these prisoners were inoculated several times, and, as the prodromal symptoms appeared, they were treated. One of the persons, Dr. SCHILLING, who performed the malaria experiments has stated that he inoculated some 2,000 prisoners with malaria. What effect would such experiments have upon those 2,000 people? A. In answer to the question, which is, no doubt a broad one, let us first say, that, any person who is

B 01/3919

H4105-0322

A. (Cont'd) inoculated by any means with the Malarial parasite, will have malarial parasites developing in his bloodstream. Then the usual seven to ten days prescribed time, and appearance of the symptoms of malaria. It is thought that more cures can be effected, if the disease is treated in its early stage, that is before numbrous chills have been produced. The longer the malarial parasite has to develop in the body, the more numerous will they be, and the more toxic will they be upon the blood stream. Now, under the conditions that are present here at Dachau, with its malnutrition the /effect of malaria experiments on inmates at this Prison Camp would be, in my opinion, terrific. Not knowing the report of the experiments, or how they were conducted by what method of control they used, again, my opinion would be only a supposition.

Q. Colonel, there are several well known facts recognized by the medical authorities as to the effects of malaria, is that true? A. Yes.

Q. What are some of those well known facts as to malaria? A. The production of Thrombi embilli in the blood stream and liver, brain, spleen, and kidney. You see, the malaria parasite itself lives in the red cell, and, as it develops, it causes a destruction of the red cell by causing it to burst. In as much as the spleen, red bone matter, and liver are referred to as hematatic system, meaning the blood forming system, malarial parasites are drawn to remain in these organs and, many years later, break frth and resume production beginning upon a man's resistance, which can be altered by lack of food, old age, etc.

Q. Would it be fair to say, Colonel, that, if malaria experiments were made upon prisoners, who were /ill-fed, and in a very bad state of malnutrition as the evidence shows that they were at Dachau, that malaria experiments upon such prisoners in a great number of cases would be fatal at least to the extent that they would never be able to overcome the malaria infection. A. I presume that the German doctors treated malaria in a recognized fasion, but, even so, I am inclined to believe that the results of these experiments certainly would be disastrous upon the people upon whom it was conducted. I don't know yet what the mortality rate was among these people that were experimented upon, but I judge it would be high.

Q. Colonel, since you have been at the Dachau Prison Camp with your evacuation hospital, have you heard of the so-called cold-water or freezing water experiment that was performed upon prisoners by the SS? A. No, Sir, I have not.

B 043920

B043921

Q. Colonel, what would be the effect upon persons who were subject to the following experiment: A man would be put into a big basin, supported by rubber life preservers to float on ice-cold water. A Thermometer would be inserted into his rectum to judge body temperature. They would check on the drop of body temperature. On every drop of one degree, they would drain a vein on his neck. They also would take a sample of his urine. These two items would be examined under microscope in the laborator. Usually they would chose a very strong body who could withstand this sort of treatment for 48 hours. Sometimes, the body temperature would drop down to 25 and in some isolated cases down to 21 degrees? A. If a person lived following this type of experiment they would have, no doubt, a very low tolerance for cold or the effects of cold. In other words they couldn't stand any cold weather. Now I might tell you that back in 1922, TEMPLE FAY in Philadelphia did quite a bit of work on freezing of the human body, for he was attempting to cure cancer he did his experiments on animals rather than on humans.

Q. Colonel ANDERSON, do you feel, according to the humane and civilized standards of the medical profession throughout the world, that a person should not be subjected to such an experiment as the so-called freezing water experiment, unless he agrees and consents thereto? A. Yes.

Q. Colonel, have you heard since you have been at Dachau of the so-called air-pressure experiment which was performed by the SS Doctors upon prisoners confined at Dachau? A. No, Sir.

Q. As I understand the air-pressure experiment was performed by the SS doctors was as follows: A prisoner was placed in a tank. They would increase the air pressure of the tank up to a certain degree, and then they would open the valves abruptly. They made some experiment, I have no idea what these experiments were. The inclosure where the prisoners were put in was an oval shaped metal tank, big enought to hold six men. This was, I believe, mounted on a truck. It is said that these experiments were made for conclusions and findings for the Luftwaffe. What effect would such an experiment have upon a person, particularly a prisoner subjected to the conditions as they existed at the Dachau Prison Camp, where prisoners were undernourished, weak and, of necessity, not in the best physical condition? A. I know of the experiments that have been conducted in the United States with the Medical Department of the Air Force, but I'm not too familiar with them, but we never had difficulties or any bad results, in our personnel there, and I assume that these tests and experiments were of a like nature. There might

H4105-0323

tests were made with.

Q. Would the fact that the persons used in this experiment, were prisoners who were weak and undernourished, and wouldn't the mental attitude of the person, of such a prisoner, because he was a prisoner, cause any concern? A. Yes, that would certainly be a factor in judging the effects on a person.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER.

Q. Colonel, there is another experiement that the evidence discloses, that was performed upon prisoners at Dachau by the SS doctors. That is the so-called experiments which the evidence discloses was performed as follows: They experimented on 60 to 80 men who received nothing else but salt-water for 5 to y days food. They would take samples of their urine, of their blood, saliva, and defacation. Colonel, what effect, if any, would such an experiment have upon a person who was undernourished and whose mental reaction of necessity must have been that of a prisoner confined in a concentration camp? A. All I can judge, in my past experience in feeding people normal saline over a period of days post-operatively, as has been used, that it is found to be beneficial to the patient in most instances. Not knowing what percentage of saline these prisoners were given, nor the amount, any answer that I would give that question would be a poor guess.

Q. In other words Colonel, before you could express an opinion, you would have to know of such factors, as the amount of fluid that the patient was getting, the amount of salt and the course of time during which he received such treatments, is that correct? A. Yes, we should know the general conditions and what additional medication or food he was getting.

Testimony adjourned at 0930 hours, on 12 May 1945.

WILLIAM D. ANDERSON
Lt. Col. MC

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

B 043922

H4105-0324

A. (Cont.) be some difference in that type of personnel that those tests were made with.

Q. Would the fact that the persons used in this experiment, were prisoners who were weak and undernourished, and wouldn't the mental attitude of the person, of such a prisoner, because he was a prisoner, cause any concern? A. Yes, that would certainly be a factor in judging the effects on a person.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER.

Q. Colonel, there is another experiment that the evidence discloses, that was performed upon prisoners at Dachau by the SS doctors. That is the so-called experiments which the evidence discloses was performed as follows: They experimented on 60 to 80 men who received nothing else but salt-water for 5 to y days food. They would take samples of their urine, of their blood, saliva, and defacation. Colonel, what effect, if any, would such an experiment have upon a person who was undernourished and whose mental reaction of necessity must have been that of a prisoner confined in a concentration camp? A. All I can judge, in my past experience in feeding people normal saline over a period of days post-operatively, as has been used, that it is found to be beneficial to the patient in most instances. Not knowing what percentage of saline these prisoners were given, nor the amount, any answer that I would give that question would be a poor guess.

Q. In other words Colonel, before you could express an opinion, you would have to know of such factors, as the amount of fluid that the patient was getting, the amount of salt and the course of time during which he received such treatments, is that correct? A. Yes, we should know the general conditions and what additional medication or food he was getting.

Testimony adjourned at 0930 hours, on 12 May 1945.

WILLIAM D. ANDERSON
Lt. Col. MC

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

B 043923

H4105-0325

Testimony of Captain RALPH M. SCHWARTZ, O-535018, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1430 hours, 18 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH N. RIHA, 37125118, HQ 7th ARMY (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. ARMY, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me so help you God."

Captain RALPH M. SCHWARTZ appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Captain RALPH M. SCHWARTZ.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes I do.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Are you a licensed physician and surgeon? A. Yes I am.

Q. What state are you licensed to practice medicine in? A. New York State 1938.

Q. From what Medical School did you graduate? A. Long Island College of Medicine.

Q. Will you give me a brief summary of your post-graduate training? A. Eighteen months general rotating internship, at Township Hospital, Brooklyn, New York and six months house surgeon man. Four years residency and obstetrics and gynecology, Kings County Hospital, Long Island College Division. Included in the residency was one year of training in general pathology.

Q. Will you state your present position in the Army? A. Laboratory Officer, 116th Evac. Hospital.

Q. Doctor I will ask you if you had occasion on the third of May 1945 to perform ten autopsies on bodies found in the crematorium and in the freight cars at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes I did.

Q. I will ask you first to give me a brief summary of your general observation upon the general external condition of these bodies, dividing them into two groups, the five from the freight cars and the five from the crematorium? A. The bodies were extremely cachetic, emaciated and undernourished. There was no fat found in the usual normal depots. The eyeballs were sunken in their sockets, the cheeks were concave and the abdomens were extremely schaecoid.

H4105-0326

B04392

A. (Cont) The ribs were unduly prominent due to the hollow intercostal interspaces. The skin was doughy throughout and wrinkled. The bodies from the freight cars were fully clothed, filthy, and diffusely covered with lice, all of which were dead. The clothing on the bodies from the freight cars consisted of a thin jacket, thin pair of pants, some had worn underwear, others did not and some had a thin outer garment comparable to our light spring overcoat. The clothing worn was, in my opinion, insufficient for the weather prevailing at the time.

Q. Doctor can you make a brief summary of the principle causes of death in these ten cases in which you have autopsied? A. The principle cause of death, in my opinion, was malnutrition. In eight of the ten cases a contributory cause of death was pulmonary tuberculosis of varied degrees and severity. In two or three of the cases the tuberculous process was sufficiently advanced to have been a primary cause of death, but had these individuals had sufficient care and nourishment, their lives would have been prolonged.

Q. Doctor I show you the original copy of Exhibit "S - 1" (Exhibit "S - 1" marked in evidence) of your testimony which I desire to be used as a part of your testimony. Is this your report on the ten bodies which you have autopsied and described? A. Yes sir.

Q. Have you seen a group of bodies in such a pitiful condition as these ten in which you autopsied, prior to your study of medicine? A. No sir.

Q. Can you make a general summary of the condition of those individuals who have died in your hospital since you have been taking care of prisoners at the Dachau Prisoner Camp? A. Approximately 95 per cent of all the bodies that I have autopsied at the Dachau Concentration Camp strongly resemble those I autopsied on 3 May 1945.

Q. How many autopsies have you performed since 3 May 1945 upon prisoners from the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. About forty.

Q. In all of the autopsies which you have performed, is it your opinion that many of these individuals would have had a chance to live had it not been for the extreme malnutirtion, vitamin deficiencies and generally poor treatment which they had received prior to the arrival of the Americans? A. Yes sir. I believe that had these individuals received sufficient nourishment and habitual living quarters, they would have survived their disease for a longer

H4105-0327

B043725

A. (Cont.)

period of time. In some, the only cause of death was malnutrition which obviously could have been avoided had an adequate diet been supplied.

Q. Have you observed the condition of some of the living prisoners in the Dachau Concentration Camp since your arrival here, and if so, what is your impression as a medical man? A. I had the occasion to visit one of the wards in the compound hospital. The sanitation facilities in this room were deplorable. There were about eighty men in a room 25 feet by 25 feet. The only difference in resemblance between the individuals in this room and those I saw in the crematorium was that the men in the hospital were breathing.

Testimony adjourned 1530 hours, 18 May 1945.

/s/_____
RALPH M. SCHWARTZ

ATTESTED:

David Chavez, Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

H4105-0328

B043926

EXHIBIT 23

Testimony of Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1000 hours, 18 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH H. RIHA, 37125118, Hq. Seventh Army, (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Pvt ERWIN BORSCH, 42054817, Hq. Seventh Army, (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes I do.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are about to give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Are you a Doctor of Medicine? A. Yes I am.

Q. What medical school did you attend? A. I attended the School of Medicine at the University of Krakow, in Poland.

Q. In what year did you graduate? A. I graduated from Medical School in 1935 and worked as an interne in resident for four years, and received my Doctor's Degree in 1939.

Q. What specialty did you study for those four years? A. I studied to become a specialist in internal medicine and studied different subjects as well as pathology. Until the time I was taken prisoner I was practicing internal medicine.

Q. Do you know Professor KLAUS SCHILLING? A. Yes, I do.

H4105-0329

B043927

Q. What was your relationship with him? A. For over two years I worked in the chemical laboratory with Dr. SCHILLING at the Dachau Camp hospital. I was not permitted to see the patients but was restricted to performing laboratory work.

Q. Do you know the accepted classifications for malarial parasites? A. Yes, they are: (1) Plasmodium Malariae (Quartian), (2) Plasmodium Vivax (Benign and Malignant), (3) Plasmodium Falciparum, (4) Plasmodium Ovale.

Q. Did you make hematological studies upon the patients whom Dr. SCHILLING innoculated with malaria? A. Yes, I prepared some 100,000 different preparations.

Q. What stain did you use on these slides? A. I used a modification of a Romanowski Stain which included Eosin, Methylene Blue and Azure II.

Q. What type of malaria did you observe in these 100,000 slide preparations which you made? A. It was of Plasmodium Vivax. It is impossible to distinguish morphologically between the various species of Plasmodium Vivax and I do not know if malignant strains of this parasite were used for experimentation.

Q. What strains of Plasmodium Vivax do you know of that were commonly used in the people? A. There were three commonly used strains. The first, the Madagasgar Strain, second, the Ilmansee Strain, and third, the so-called Woniger Strain from the Island of Crete.

Q. Do you personally know of any deaths which occurred on Dr. SCHILLING's ward as a direct result of either malaria or other treatment of malaria? A. Yes, I know of several. For example, here is a report of one of the patients who died of hemorrhagic encephalitis following the administration of neosalvarsan, (Report obtained from Dr. CZERGOVITZ and marked in evidence as Exhibit "C" - "1"). I also know of other similar deaths which were due to secondary infections, such as, pneumonia, depreciation of the white blood cells due to the administration of the drug known as pyramidon and another c[illegible]in

H4105-0330

B043928

A. (Cont.) which the individual died following a liver puncture. He had a massive intra-abdominal hemorrhage.

Q. What is your opinion of Professor SCHILLING as a scientist and a research worker? A. In my opinion his research upon malaria is valueless for many reasons: first, if he is successful in establishing a latent immunization against the species of malaria, this does not protect him against other species and the same holds true for the individual strains within the species. Second, a person so immunized would be a potential source of infection to all those living in his community; third, this immunity would not be permanent unless he was consistently exposed to this malaria; four, he was able to produce this latent immunization only in nine out of two thousand cases. In my opinion he is somewhat of a monomaniac, in that he has a one-track mind and in spite of the fact that defeat stares him in the face, he continues on in an automatom fashion. I believe that all of his research work has been a complete waste of time, but not only that, has represented atrocities committed against the human race.

Q. Do you know either by conversation with Professor SCHILLING or by your own knowledge, whether or not Dr. SCHILLING volunteered to do these experiments or whether he was ordered to do them by higher Nazi authority? A. Not exactly. I do think, however, that he volunteered to do this work, because he was living in Italy at the time he commenced this work and was not under direct Nazi control. Also, he had made the statement to me that he was going to make the discovery so that he would put ROBERT KOCH to shame.

Testimony adjourned 1130 hours, 18 May 1945.

ADAM GZERCOVITX.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

B043929

H4105-0331

Testimony of Alfonse Czarkowski, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hrs. on 12 May 1945 Sec 5 James Lundy, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by Him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt. Erwin Boesch, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Alfonse Czarkowski appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Alfonse Czarkowski. I live at Schul Str #7, Neumark, West Prussia, Germany, c/o Anastasia Czarkowski.

Q. How old are you? A. I am 33 years old.

Q. What is your education. A. I have studied for six years at the University of Medicine at Posen and served as an interne at the Elizabeth Hospital in the same city for three years.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Are you willing to testify under oath concerning what you know of the atrocities committed in this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn. Mr. Czarkowski, do you swear that the evidence you shall give before this board shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. When were you arrested? A. 21 April 1940.

Q. When did you come to Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I came here on 26 April 1940.

Q. Why were you arrested? A. Because I had been a member of a student body opposed to the Nazi system.

Q. What was your job in this camp? A. I was employed as an assistant in the operating room at the hospital of the compound.

Q. Who were the patients? A. Prisoners.

Q. There has been much talk of atrocities of all types committed in this camp and I ask you if you know of any or of any committed in the hospital where you were working. A. As far as I know I have never seen any atrocities committed inside the operating room of the hospital with the exception perhaps of a few castrations that were performed.

H4105-0332

B043930

Q. Why were these castrations performed?

A. I know of one case where a man of Gypsy blood intended to marry a German girl and he consented to this castration which was recommended by a German Court with the promise that the marriage could then be consummated.

Q. Do you mean to tell me that a man came into this camp to submit to an operation and consented to be castrated so that he could be married? A. Yes.

Q. Did they remove the testicles. A. Yes.

Q. How old was the man? A. About 26 years of age.

Q. Did you talk to this man before he submitted to this operation? A. No.

Q. Did the man volunteer for such an operation. A. Yes, he did.

Q. Did you have occasion to know whether or not this man was in his right mind?

A. Yes, he was.

Q. Who performed the operation. A. I don't know.

Q. What function did you perform at this operation, if any. A. I prepared the instruments as I did for all such operations.

Q. Were there any experimental castrations performed? A. Yes, I know of one. I remember that a man claiming to be impotent was given the testicles of another patient.

Q. What was the name of this procedure? A. It was Dr. Voronoff's

Q. Was this operation successful? A. It was not successful.

Q. Were any such operations successful here in the hospital? A. Not always.

Q. Was there ever an operation in the hospital wherein the testicles of one man were given to another successfully from a medical point of view? A. I only know of the one case stated before and it was not successful.

Q. Were there any other castrations performed for other reasons? A. Yes, operations would be performed due to cancer or tuberculosis of the testicles but the castration would only be done on the affected testicle.

Cross-Examination by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-examiner.

In this case you mentioned a moment ago wherein the testicles of one man were transplanted in another man, what was the exact anatomical spot in the new person's body where the testicle was transplatned? A. On the parietal peritoneum on the right and left lower quadrants.

Q. Were any castations performed against the will of a patient? A. I never saw the patient or of the circumstances until a man was placed on the table for an operation. My work was in the operating room and I rarely saw a patient before or after an operation. I can't remember having seen any since.

B043931

H4105-0333

Q. Is there anything further that you wish to say? A. No.

Q. How many sterilization operations would you say were performed since you came?

A. Including castrations, I would say about seven in the last year and a half witnessed by me.

Q. Who performed those operations in Munich? A. I don't know.

Q. Were the sterilizations performed because the patient wished it done in each case?

A. I don't know.

Q. Who performed the operation? A. Dr. Richter and Dr. Kahr, both Obersturmfuhrers, and some others whose names are unknown to me.

Q. Have you anything you want to add about anything you have seen or heard in this camp. A. I can't think of anything further.

Testimony adjourned at 1430 hrs. on 12 May 1945

/s/ Dr Czarkowski [signature]
Alfonse Czarkowski

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Erwin Busch

B043932

H4105-0334

H-4105(a)

2428-P5

GB-582

H4105-0336

H-4105

GB-582

2428-PS Part I

GB-582 2428-PS Part I